

THE ANCESTRY OF
ANNIS SPEAR



ANNIS SPEAR

THE ANCESTRY
OF
ANNIS SPEAR
1775 - 1858

OF
LITCHFIELD
MAINE

BY
WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS

PORTLAND, MAINE
THE SOUTHWORTH-ANTHOENSEN PRESS
1945

The Ancestry of Annis Spear, 1775-1858, of Litchfield, Maine, was written by Walter Goodwin Davis. The book was originally published by The Anthoensen Press of Portland, Maine, in 1945.

This 1987 reprint edition faithfully reproduces the text and illustration of the original edition. It is published under the auspices of Parker River Researchers, P.O. Box 86, Newburyport, Massachusetts 01950.

CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
I. SPEAR, OF BRAINTREE	3
II. HEATH, OF ROXBURY	29
III. DEERING, OF BRAINTREE	37
IV. NEWCOMB, OF BRAINTREE	41
V. TOWER, OF HINGHAM	49
VI. IBROOK, OF HINGHAM	55
VII. HATCH, OF YORK AND WELLS	59
VIII. EDGE, OF YORK	73
IX. LITTLEFIELD, OF WELLS	77
X. WARDWELL, OF WELLS	87
XI. LOW, OF MARSHFIELD AND WELLS	95
XII. HOWLAND, OF MARSHFIELD	103
XIII. WORMWOOD, OF YORK	111
XIV. ANNIS, OF NEWBURY AND WELLS	119
XV. CHASE, OF NEWBURY	129
XVI. WHEELER, OF NEWBURY	133
XVII. MORRISON, OF NEWBURY	139
XVIII. GRIFFIN, OF IPSWICH	145
XIX. ANDREWS, OF IPSWICH	151
XX. SHATSWELL, OF IPSWICH	157

INTRODUCTION

EVERY genealogist knows that some families are interesting, entertaining and even exciting to study while others are dull and tedious. Unhappily, I found the Spears of Braintree to be in the latter category. The second and third generations of this family were eminently respectable, on a sound middle-class level, but there are no illuminating court cases, no neighborhood scandals, no military exploits and only a minimum of wills in the records, and as a result few of these early Spears "come alive." A succession of fence-viewers, trading in Braintree farm land, is all that the town and county books produce. To toil through the many Spear deeds in the Suffolk County registry required more time than I was prepared to give, so I turned the task over to Miss Marion C. Reed, a Boston genealogist, who attacked it in a scientific spirit but in the end confessed that she found the early Spears as wearying as I did. Miss Reed's report will be given to the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

Miss Reed and I are not the first to attempt an account of the Spears. There is a tentative manuscript genealogy by E. E. Jackson in the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, written in 1905, and in 1938 a book entitled "The Speare Family"* appeared. Little can be said to its credit. Here are the hazy and unscientific account of the origin of the name and the family, the coat-of-arms to which no legitimate claim can be made and the explanation of its "meaning," and an infuriating lack of standard arrangement—all too common faults. As to the genealogical judgment displayed by the compilers it is sufficient to point out only one of several possible examples. On pages 48 and 49 a mother and daughter are stated to have made one Joseph Green a doubly happy bridegroom on the very same day—a most immoral proceeding.

Of the twenty families that make up the ancestry of Annis Spear, four others have been the subject of full-scale genealogies—Tower, Chase, Wheeler and Andrews. The Chase book† is one of the outstanding American genealogies in every re-

* *The Speare Family*, by C. L. and Sceva Speare, Rutland, Vt., 1938.

† *The Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, by John Carroll Chase and George Walter Chamberlain, Derry, N. H., 1928.

Introduction

spect and the Tower book* is a sound, simple and workmanlike job. The Andrews† and Wheeler‡ books, while they do not come up to the Chase standard, are honest factual accounts and are free from the happy imaginings which mar too many books of this class.

WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS.

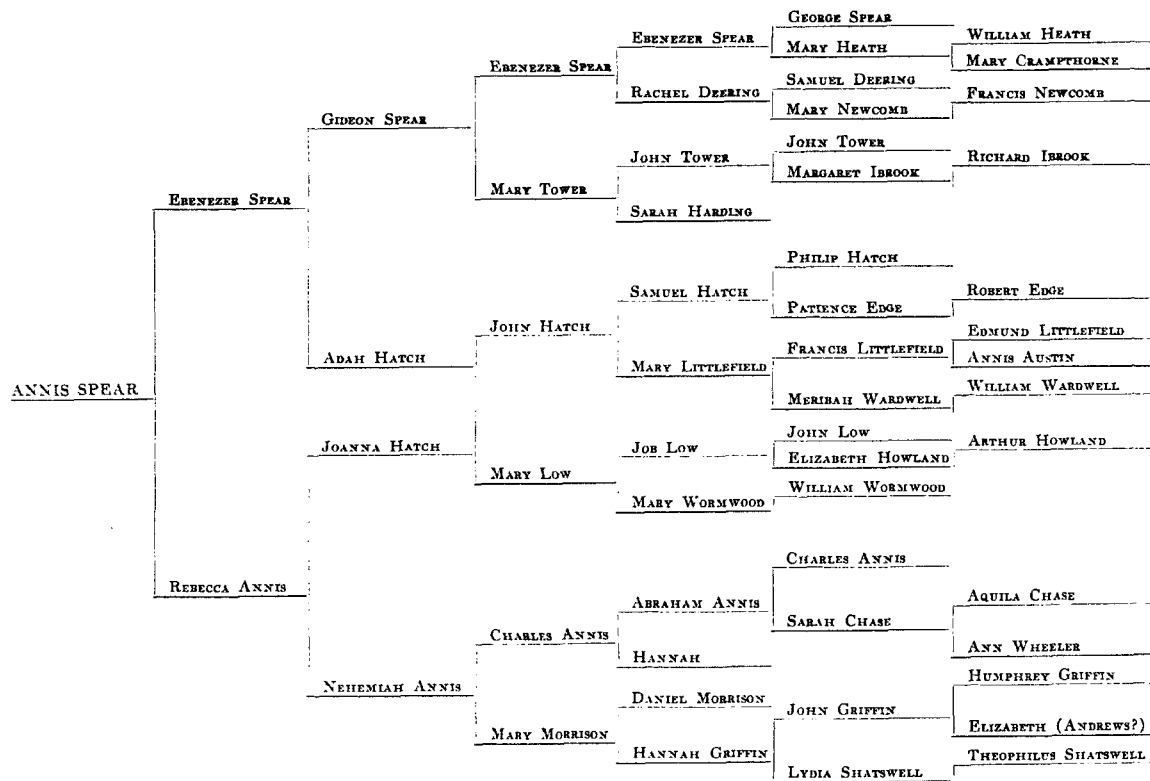
Portland, Maine

July 20, 1945

* *Tower Genealogy*, by Charlemagne Tower, Cambridge, Mass., 1891.

† *History of the Andrews Family*, by H. Franklin Andrews, Audubon, Iowa, 1890.

‡ *History of the Wheeler Family in America*, by Albert Gallatin Wheeler, Boston, Mass., 1914.



I
SPEAR, OF BRAINTREE

THE ANCESTRY OF ANNIS SPEAR

SPEAR

1. GEORGE SPEAR was born, presumably in England, about the year 1613. He is first found in New England records in 1644 when on April 21 his daughter Mary was baptized in Roxbury, the parson stating that the father was "of the church of Brantree." Spear's wife was named Mary, and, as William Heath of Roxbury mentioned his daughter Mary Spere in his will in 1652, it is obvious that Mary (Heath) Spear had gone to her own home for the birth of her first child, as was a common custom, and had offered the baby for baptism at the hands of her family's friend and parson, Reverend John Eliot, "the Apostle to the Indians." George was the only Spear in New England in these early decades of the seventeenth century with, or without, a wife named Mary.

George Spear took the Freeman's Oath on May 29, 1644.

One of the principal landed proprietors of Braintree was Captain William Tyng, a Boston merchant, and Spear occupied one of his farms as a tenant. When Tyng died his estate was divided on March 28, 1661, among four daughters, and the share of Anne, wife of Reverend Thomas Shepherd, included "one Messuage liing and being in the Town of Braintree in New England aforesaid together with all houses, edifices, buildings, barnes, yarges, lands, meadowes, pastures feedings, commons, profits and comodities whatsoever to the said messuage . . . in the occupation and by lease in the hands of George Speare of braintry."* The town had allowed him a "driftway" for driving his cattle across other land belonging to Tyng in 1652 and in Tyng's inventory of 1653 cattle at George Spere's farm are listed.

"George Speere Aged forty yeaes or theare aboutes" testified on January 24, 1653, that about the end of April or beginning of May, 1652, he had paid to John Hardman two cows

* Suffolk Deeds, IV: 6.

valued at £10: 10: 00 upon Mr. William Awbry's note to Mr. Rawson and Mr. Rawson's order to Spear, "which was for clearing of a debte I owed to Capt. William Tinge."*

In 1662 Spear had moved, or was contemplating moving, to a place called Bogstow by the Indians, later incorporated as Sherborn, for his name appears on the petition of the inhabitants "for liberty to be a town."† This venture was of short duration, however, and he was soon back in Braintree if, indeed, he ever left it.

Although no deeds granting him land are of record, Spear may have owned some Braintree property for on 12 December 20 Chas. II "George Speeres meadow neare rock Island bridge" is mentioned.‡ Apparently he had also participated in town grants of common lands, for in 1672 he sold to Robert Badcock of Mill Town for £50 over one hundred acres in four lots, two being in the great meadow, one on the west side of the Charles river beyond Medfield at the place commonly called Bogistow and the fourth "in Natick's bounds."§

Mary, wife of George Spear, died in Braintree December 7, 1674. His second wife, whom he married April 27, 1675, was the widow Mary (Newcomb) Deering who died in Braintree August 1, 1678. In his old age he married the widow Elizabeth Gent of New Dartmouth in the Province of Maine, presumably in Boston where she had taken refuge with her children during the Indian Wars.||

Spear had as servant a Scot named Henry McKenney, aged twenty-one, in 1651. After King Philip's war the colonial government sold Indian captives as slaves, Capt. Hull acting as selling agent, and George Spear bought an Indian boy for £2. Two years later the government reversed its policy, reclaimed the captives, and the boy was taken away by the Braintree constable. Spear petitioned for redress and obtained twenty nobles. In his petition, dated March 6, 1678/9, he stated that he had "bestowed two yceres care & education [on the Indian boy] to prepare him for my service which tooke good effect he being brought to be very tractable & hopefull to be very serviceable."

* Supreme Judicial Court, Suffolk County, No. 184.

† Massachusetts Archives, 112: 136.

‡ Suffolk Deeds, V: 527.

§ Suffolk Deeds, VIII: 1.

|| It is quite impossible that Robert Spear of Brunswick, Maine, who lived in the first half of the eighteenth century, could have been a son of George and Elizabeth (Gent) Spear. Elizabeth had a son by her first husband born in or about 1642, and her child-bearing years must have long passed by the time of her marriage to Spear which took place after August, 1678. Robert Spear was in all probability an Ulsterman, as were many of his contemporaries in the Kennebec region.

When the constable took him it was "sore against the boys will who cried and strove to his utmost against it & I believe rather have lost his life then to have gone from me . . . I had so gained on his affections." As to the boy's value, Spear said "I esteemed him better than the best black that I could have bought which would have cost neere 30£."*

Spear took the Oath of Allegiance on October 29, 1678.

After his third marriage he went to New Dartmouth with his wife and occupied the Gent property. He was still living there on May 21, 1688, when, calling himself husbandman, he sent a petition to Sir Edmund Andros, Governor of New England, stating that his wife's first husband, John Gent, was an ancient inhabitant of New Dartmouth, owning much land, before the Indian War, and was "cast away" while his family was in Boston, that he, Spear, had married the widow, returned to New Dartmouth when it was newly settled, bringing much stock with him, and that now being "very Antient" he wishes to have his two sons Samuel and Nathaniel Spear live near him and to see them settled while he is yet alive, and therefore he asks that they be granted one hundred and fifty acres apiece as near to the town as may be, by His Majesty's patent and at a moderate quit-rent. This hopeful plan was never consummated. Less than four months later, on September 5 and 6, 1688, New Dartmouth was attacked by a strong force of Indians, and, although all but a few of the inhabitants were able to reach the safety of the garrison and eventually escaped to the westward, all of the houses and buildings were burned and the place was completely deserted for thirty years. George Spear, who must have been about seventy-five years old at the time of this attack, is not heard of again.

Elizabeth Spear's name appears on the schedule of witnesses against Sir Edmund Andros, Kt., late Governor of New England, upon his overthrow in 1689:

"Elizabeth Speer—about Sir Edmunds goeing in the Rose friggot to Casteen† & Robbing him of his goods & bringing them to Pemiquid.

about telling her that there would be warr & that before ther was any talk of it in the Towne where She lived. and about his ordering the Scattering farmers {to} come neere together, before they heard of the warr with the Indians

about the Indians comeing to their Town called Dartmouth in a hostill manner after Sir Edmund Plundered Casteen, & not before

about Sir Edmunds saying he would make Boston people speak & [torn] too before he had done with them."‡

* Massachusetts Archives, 30: 244.

† Baron Jean Vincent de Castine.

‡ Massachusetts Archives, 35: 259.

Children, born in Braintree, by first wife:*

- i. MARY, bapt. in Roxbury, April 21, 1644, "the daughter of George Speere of the Church of Brantree"; probably d. young.
- ii. SARAH, b. May 11, 1647; m. by Mr. Edward Tyng June 17, 1672, to George Witty.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 15, 1652; d. June 5, 1654.
2. iv. EBENEZER, b. Aug. 3, 1654.
- v. HANNAH, b. March 30, 1656; d. May 10, 1668.
3. vi. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 16, 1658(9).
4. vii. NATHANIEL, b. May 15, 1665.
- viii. HANNAH, b. Sept. 6, 1671; m. by Lieut. Col. Quincy Dec. 28, 1694, to Simon Bryant. Hannah Bryant, daughter of George Spear, deceased, owned the covenant of the Braintree church May 16, 1697.

By second wife:

- ix. MARY, b. June 3, 1676; m. Jan. 3, 1703, Nathaniel Mills.
- x. ELIEZER, b. and d. July 24, 1678.

2. EBENEZER² SPEAR (*George*¹) was born in Braintree August 3, 1654. He was married on July 16, 1679, by Mr. Joseph Dudley to Rachel Deering, the daughter of his step-mother. Rachel Spear died in Braintree October 16, 1717. His second wife, to whom he was married in 1718 by Rev. Samuel Niles, was Mary (Bass) (Webb) Copeland, with whom he made a pre-nuptial agreement on May 12, 1718.† She was the widow of Christopher Webb and William Copeland. Spear died in Braintree March 21, 1719. His widow was living on February 24, 1724/5, when she sold land.

Spear took the Oath of Allegiance on October 29, 1678. On January 10, 1697/8, he signed the agreement of the men of Braintree to defend the ancient rights of the town against the claims of Boston. He was chosen the town's highway surveyor in 1701, 1709/10 and 1713/4. In 1712/3 he was elected constable and positively refused to serve, but "that very day better considered & accepted & was sworn."

Spear sold land with an old house thereon in the north precinct, now Quincy, to Nathaniel Owen in 1702.‡ In 1715 he deeded to his son Joseph part of the homestead farm in the south precinct, now Randolph, and in 1717 he conveyed other land to his sons Benjamin and Samuel.§

* It is interesting that none of the sons or the seventeen Spear grandsons of George Spear was given his baptismal name. This was, of course, the result of the change from the Established Church to Puritanism which favored Bible names for babies.

† Suffolk Deeds, 37: 29.

‡ Suffolk Deeds, 29: 29.

§ Suffolk Deeds, 29: 98; 33: 220; 40: 125.

Nathaniel Spear was appointed administrator of the estate of his father, Ebenezer Spear, late of Braintree, husbandman, on May 25, 1719, Peter Adams and Benjamin Spear being his bondsmen. He presented an inventory on the same day, but his account was not offered until October 31, 1726.*

Children, born in Braintree:

5. i. EBENEZER, b. June 27, 1680.
- ii. MARY, b. June 10, 1682; m. Jan. 13, 1708, Ephraim Jones.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. May 18, 1684; m. Oct. 22, 1706, by Pen Townsend, Esq., to Rebecca Stone; probably living in 1765 when his son was still Samuel Spear, Jr. He was a cordwainer by trade, and was living in Watertown in 1707/8 when he sold a mansion house and twelve acres in that town to William Blogget.† By 1711 he was back in Braintree when he and John Stone and their wives sold another mansion house and nineteen acres in Watertown.‡ In 1723 he sold a house and eight acres in Braintree to Edmund Quincy, Rebecca Spear releasing dower.§

Children:

1. Sarah, b. July 8, 1707, in Watertown.
2. Ebenezer (probably); m. in Abington Dec. 29, 1731, Jane Harden. (See Ebenezer,³ p. 18.)
3. Samuel, b. March 28, 1716, in Braintree; m. (1) May 27, 1742, Rachel Hinckley; m. (2) in Weymouth, int. June 16, 1750, Mary Ford.
4. Daniel, b. Sept. 8, 1720, in Braintree; m. (1) Aug. 11, 1743, Ruth Copeland; m. (2) by 1752 Elizabeth Silvester; d. before Oct. 14, 1774.
5. Mary, b. Feb. 28, 1724, in Braintree.
- iv. RACHEL, b. April 10, 1686; m. in Dorchester July 19, 1717, Cornelius Thayer.
- v. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 25, 1687/8; m. (1) Anne ——— who d. in April, 1719; m. (2) Nov. 10, 1720, Abigail Clegg. Elected a constable of Braintree in 1729/30, he refused to take the oath and paid the fine of £5. In the decade 1710-1720 he was active in buying and selling parts of "the purchase land that Braintree bought of Boston gentlemen." He sold a house and fifteen acres of land in Braintree to his son John Spear, then of Weymouth, in 1739, and in 1740 Joseph Spear, yeoman, and Abigail Spear his wife, "spinster," both now residing in Attleborough, deeded additional land to John.||

Children, by first wife, born in Braintree:

1. Joseph, b. Aug. 10, 1715; d. Oct. 24, 1715.
2. John, b. May 27, 1717; probably he who m. in Roxbury March 26, 1742, Mary Lee.

* Suffolk Probate, No. 4177.

† Middlesex Deeds, 25: 115.

‡ Middlesex Deeds, 23: 126.

§ Middlesex Deeds, 37: 167.

|| Suffolk Deeds, 69: 116; 70: 197.

By second wife:

3. *Joseph*, b. Feb. 10, 1722; possibly lived in Cumberland, R. 1.
 4. *Jonathan*, b. June 18, 1724; m. (1) in Attleborough May 24, 1744, Hannah Brown; m. (2) in Cumberland, R. 1., Jan. 29, 1761, Mary Dexter of Smithfield, R. 1.; m. (3) Nov., 1762, Margaret McDougle of Thomaston, Me., who d. Sept. 22, 1811; he d. in Thomaston, Me., Oct. 10, 1811, aged 88.
 5. *Elkanah*, b. April 18, 1726; m. by 1752 Elizabeth ———, who m. secondly in Cumberland, R. 1., Dec. 17, 1761, Seth Hall.
 6. *Abigail*, b. Feb. 25, 1728; m. in Attleborough Dec. 8, 1759, Benjamin Stanley.
 7. *Thomas*, b. April 5, 1731; possibly lived in Cumberland, R. 1.
 8. *Isaac*, b. March 20, 1737/8; no further record.
- vi. **NATHANIEL**, b. May 18, 1693; m. April 3, 1718, Lydia Littlefield. In 1719 he mortgaged his dwelling-house and homestead in Braintree for £80 to Edward Adams of Milton and in 1722 he redeemed the property. He bought one hundred acres on Blue Hill river from his brother Joseph on Dec. 23, 1725, and on the same day sold sixty acres on Mill brook to Joseph. Two other sales preceded the sale of his dwelling-house and fifty acres to Christopher Dyer in 1730, which possibly marked his departure from Braintree for Livingston Manor, New York, from where he deeded fifty acres and a house in Braintree to Richard Hayden in 1744. This last deed was acknowledged in Sharon, Conn.* The history of this family after their removal to New York has not been investigated.

Children, born in Braintree:

1. *Zachariah*, b. Jan. 25, 1719/20.
 2. *Edmund*, b. Nov. 17, 1721.
 3. *Nathaniel*, b. Nov. 20, 1723; he or one of his elder brothers was buried in Braintree Oct. 29, 1724.
 4. *Lydia*, b. Oct. 1, 1725.
- vii. **ABIGAIL**, b. Nov. 7, 1695; m. Dec. 18, 1718, Nathaniel Littlefield.
- viii. **BENJAMIN**, b. Feb. 12, 1698; m. July 20, 1722, Sarah Niles. Elected constable of Braintree in 1734, he hired his brother Deering Spear to serve in his stead. His numerous small land transactions are on record, but none of them are of genealogical importance.
- Benjamin Spear, yeoman, of Braintree made his will Dec. 18, 1762, and it was proved on March 3, 1775. To his wife Sarah he left all of his personal estate, she to pay his debts and funeral expenses. She was also to have the home place for life and was named executrix. To his son Benjamin, seven acres of land adjoining his own property. To his son Isaac, £13: 6: 8 to be paid by the testator's son Joseph. To his son Moses, thirty acres in Bendal's farm, so called, in Braintree. To his son Joseph, the home place after his mother's decease. Witnesses: James Penniman, Azariah Faxon, Dorcas Penniman.†

* Suffolk Deeds, 31: 92; 40: 126, 100; 43: 98; 48: 271; 71: 12; 69: 123.

† Suffolk Probate, No. 15764.

Children, born in Braintree:

1. *Benjamin*, b. Feb. 13, 1723; m. Sarah Clark; d. in Braintree 1784-1785.
 2. *Sarah*, b. July 31, 1724; not named in her father's will.
 3. *Jacob*, b. May 3, 1726; not named in his father's will.
 4. *Isaac*, b. Feb. 15, 1729/30; m. (1) Susanna French; m. (2) int. March 23, 1765, Elizabeth Fenton who d. July 12, 1819, aged 90; d. in 1795, probably in Randolph.
 5. *Moses*, b. Jan. 5, 1734/5; m., int. Feb. 14, 1756, Catherine Jones who d. in Shutesbury April 3, 1818; d. in Shutesbury Aug. 11, 1813.
 6. *Joseph*, b. Sept. 19, 1741; m. in Stoughton, int. Nov. 3, 1764, Sarah Wales who d. Jan. 25, 1822, aged 74; d. in Randolph June 9, 1822, aged 80.
- ix. *DEERING*, b. March 6, 1700; m. (1) July 20, 1722, Deborah Niles who d. March 12, 1725; m. (2) June 30, 1726, Jemima Thayer; d. Nov. 12, 1767, aged 67 years, 6 months, 6 days, and buried in Central cemetery, Randolph. He served in most of Braintree's minor offices and seems to have been one of the few townsmen who did not object to the job of constable, serving for his brother Benjamin in 1734, for Jonathan Clark in 1735 and in his own right in 1749. He mortgaged fifty-five acres in Braintree to Edward Marion of Boston for £40 in 1754 and redeemed the property in 1767. With John Stone he bought the William Nightingale farm in two transactions in 1762 and sold part of it back three months later.*

Deering Spear made his will Sept. 4, 1767, and it was proved on the following Dec. 4. To his wife Jemima he left his clothes, his indoor movables, his horse and three cows forever, and the improvement of the westerly half of his dwelling-house and one-third of his land for life. To his sons Deering and Richard, all of his real estate and personal estate, subject to the legacy to his wife, to be equally divided between them except that Richard was to have the easterly half of the house at once and the westerly half after his mother's death. Deering and Richard were to pay £8 apiece to his daughters Jemima Nightingale and Deborah Slone, £6: 13: 4 to his granddaughter Abigail Hunt and 30s. to each of his grandchildren Seth Man and Deborah Man. Executor: son Richard. Witnesses: Nathaniel Wales, Samuel Cheeseman, James Penniman. The west half of the house and 110 acres of land in the home place were valued in the inventory at £513: 6: 8.†

Jemima Spear, widow, of Braintree made her will June 12, 1770, and it was proved Dec. 12, 1777. To her son Richard she left her loom and tackling. To her daughter Deborah Sloan, one of her cows, and the other cow to her granddaughter Jemima Nightingale. Residue to be equally divided between her two daughters Jemima Nightingale and Deborah Sloan. To her grandson Deering Spear, her Bible. To her daughter Deborah Sloan, her black petticoat. To her granddaughter Abigail Hunt, her worsted plaid gown, her red cloak, her velvet hood and her warming-pan. If her grandson Peter Hunt return the poor bed and bedding given his wife at marriage and pay 13s. 4d. to Deborah Sloan, then Peter and Abigail Hunt were to have her

* Suffolk Deeds, 96: 145: 98: 43, 44, 184.

† Suffolk Probate, No. 14151.

best bed, a feather bed, but no bedding. To her son Deering Spear, her cheeze-press and two hogsheads, and he was named executor. Witnesses: James Spear, Enoch Penniman, Dorcas Faxon.*

Child, born in Braintree, by first wife:

1. *Rachel*, b. April 9, 1723; m. Oct. 14, 1745, Seth Mann.

By second wife:

2. *Abigail*, b. May 21, 1727; m. ——— Hunt.
3. *Jemima*, b. Aug. 20, 1729; m., int. in Stoughton June 22, 1751, William Nightingale, Jr.
4. *Deborah*, b. Feb. 3, 1730/1; m. March 19, 1752, John Slone.
5. *Deering*, b. May 11, 1733; m. Hannah Paine; d. Feb. 29, 1812.
6. *Richard*, b. Nov. 22, 1737; m., int. April 21, 1759, Elizabeth White who d. Sept. 20, 1818, aged 80; d. in Shelburne, Vt., May 19, 1788, aged 52.

3. SAMUEL² SPEAR (*George*¹) was born in Braintree January 16, 1658/9. His first wife appears only once in the records—Sarah, wife of Samuel Spear, “a Child of the Church,” was dismissed from the church at Billerica to the church at Braintree in 1684. He was married, secondly, to Elizabeth Daniel on June 5, 1694, in Milton by Mr. Peter Thatcher. Mr. Samuel Spear died in Braintree on December 24, 1713. The widow Elizabeth Spear married Joseph Green on March 13, 1718, and died in Braintree October 9, 1725.

After his father’s departure for Maine and before his own marriage, Samuel Spear was probably the head of the family of brothers and sisters who remained in Braintree, the oldest brother, Ebenezer, already having a family of his own. On June 4, 1689, it was voted by the town “that Samuel Speere should build a little house 7 foote long & 5 foote wide & set it by his house to secure his sister good wife Witty being distracted & provide for her & the Town by vote ingaged to see him wel payed.” One hopes that poor Sarah Witty was well cared for by her brother and did not live long in her sad condition in the “little house.”

Spear took the Oath of Allegiance on October 29, 1678. He signed the Braintree agreement to defend the town’s rights against the aggressive Bostonians on January 10, 1697/8. He was elected constable March 4, 1699/1700, and selectman in 1704 and 1705. He also served as tythingman for several years. His home was on Hough’s Neck.

* Suffolk Probate, No. 16436.

Elizabeth Spear was appointed administratrix of the estate of her late husband, Samuel Spear of Braintree, February 3, 1713, on which day she entered an inventory of £1118. She presented accounts in 1718 and 1719, both listing her expenses in providing for her children. The Spears seem to have had a negro servant who was lame, presumably the one that Samuel bought from Ralph Rainsford in 1697.* The oldest son, Samuel Spear, gentleman, was made administrator *de bonis non* on August 7, 1727. "Out of pure regard for his Brethren" Samuel requested that there be no division of the estate until all had come of age, but his sister Mehitable Neal and her husband, Benjamin Neal, insisted on distribution and entered an appeal against his appointment. The division was made and allowed by the court on April 24, 1728. To Mr. Samuel Spear, the eldest son, forty acres were set off as his double share and twenty-one acres for the share of the third daughter, Hannah Lemont, which Samuel had bought. To William Spear, second son, went the dwelling-house lately inhabited by Joseph Green and sixteen acres. To John Spear, the third son, the dwelling-house lately inhabited by Nightingale and about twenty acres of land. To Benoni Spear, the fourth son, twenty-seven acres of land. Mehitable Neal, the eldest daughter, had sold to Benjamin Veasey her share which amounted to over twenty-five acres. Dorothy Veasey, the second daughter, had twenty-one acres, and Mary Spear, the fourth daughter, twenty-six acres. All of the land was at "Hoff's neck" in Braintree. Samuel Spear entered an appeal against the division, but there is no record of his success or failure.†

Children, born in Braintree, by second wife:

- i. SAMUEL, b. July 6, 1696; m. Thankful Nichols of Hingham. Samuel Spear entered Harvard College and graduated (B.A.) with the class of 1715, taking his M.A. in 1718. In 1716 he taught school in Truro and in 1718 he was preaching in Needham where he declined a call. In 1720 he was called to Cohasset but declined and thereupon undertook to form a church among the squatters at the tip of Cape Cod, now Provincetown, in his own words "a Seaport place whereto there is great resort by Fishermen and Others who frequently carry it very disorderly amongst us." The General Court ending its subsidy to this missionary parish in 1741, Spear gave up a losing struggle and moved to Boston where he bought a house and land on what is now the north side of Washington street. In 1745 he joined the Louisburg expedition and Dudley Bradstreet entered in his diary under the date Dec. 21, 1745, "Mr. Spear the Chaplain of the Island Battery was Buryed."

* Massachusetts Archives, 9: 143-143b.

† Suffolk Probate, No. 3347.

The Ancestry of Annis Spear

His will, dated May 29, 1727, was probated Jan. 28, 1745/6. He left half of a farm at Braintree, called Hough's Neck, to his wife Thankful, and the other half to his brothers and sisters William, John, Benoni, Mehitable, Dorothy, Hannah and Mary. To the inhabitants of Cape Cod, for the use of the ministry, he left his house at Provincetown. His library was valued in the inventory at £30. The Boston property was sold by Thankful Spear soon after her husband's death.

- ii. DANIEL, b. Aug. 25, 1698; d. young.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. June 19, 1700; d. young.
- iv. MEHITABLE, b. Sept. 28, 1702; m. May 31, 1727, Benjamin Neale.
- v. DOROTHY, bapt. Sept. 3, 1704; m. Dec. 19, 1726, Benjamin Veazie.
- vi. HANNAH, bapt. Aug. 4, 1706; m. Jan. 9, 1728/9, Robert Lemont.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. June 8, 1708; m. (1) Feb. 18, 1729/30, Hannah Penniman who d. April 10, 1780, aged 70; m. (2) Dec. 1781, Priscilla (Thayer) (Hayden) Ford, widow of Elijah Hayden and Joseph Ford; he d. in Braintree July 13, 1782, aged 74, and was buried in Hancock cemetery; she d. Oct. 20, 1794, in Dorchester. William Spear was elected constable of Braintree in 1755, 1758, 1759 and 1760 and was excused each year, finally serving when elected in 1762.

Children, born in Braintree:

- 1. *Samuel*, b. March 13, 1731; d. young.
- 2. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 9, 1732.
- 3. *Mehitable*, b. Sept. 23, 1734; d. Sept. 28, 1734.
- 4. *Eleanor*, b. Nov. 21, 1735; d., unmarried, May 14, 1802, aged 66. The will of Eleanor Spear, spinster, of Quincy was made July 8, 1800, and proved June 1, 1802. She left property to her brother Stephen Spear, if living, but if not, to Mary Miller, wife of Joseph F. Miller of Broad Bay. To Elenor Miller. To Elijah Veazie, executor.*
- 5. *William*, b. Aug. 22, 1739; m. April 2, 1760, Hannah Brackett who d. Dec. 30, 1803, aged 66; d. in Braintree Dec. 6, 1805, aged 65.
- 6. *Stephen*, b. April 24, 1742; d., unmarried, April 20, 1802, aged 60, and buried in Hancock cemetery.
- 7. *Daniel*, b. August 31, 1744; d. Jan. 7, 1751, aged 6.
- 8. *Hannah*, bapt. Jan. 12, 1752.
- viii. JOHN, b. April 8, 1710; m. Feb. 20, 1735/6, Mary Arnold who d. Jan. 12, 1799, aged 83; d. July 5, 1776, in his 66th year, and buried in the Hancock cemetery. They lived and died on Hough's Neck, Braintree. Both were admitted to full communion in Braintree church in 1737. As John Spear, *Secundus*, he was elected constable in 1744 and 1745. In 1739 he and Benjamin Vesey bought from Robert Lemont a house and two acres of land "by the brook that runs from the Old Mill Pond" and in 1741 Vesey sold Spear his part thereof.† He was a party to many other purchases and sales, mostly of Hough Neck land. He was a cordwainer by trade. He gave land to his daughter Prudence Baxter in 1756 and to his son Seth Spear in 1763, and between 1763 and 1767 sold many acres to his son and his sons-in-law Baxter and Brackett. He was still John Spear 2nd in 1760, but he was simply John Spear in all later deeds.

* Norfolk Probate. No. 17199.

† Suffolk Deeds. 58: 185; 63: 268-4.

Children, born in Braintree:*

1. *Prudence*, b. March 8, 1736/7; m., int. Sept. 19, 1755, Daniel Baxter.
 2. *Mary*, b. Nov. 6, 1738; m. March 24, 1761, James Brackett; d. July 10, 1786, in 48th year of her age.†
 3. *Seth*, b. Jan. 19, 1741; m. (1) Aug. 10, 1764, Judith Adams of Milton who d. July 19, 1787, aged 41; m. (2) May 15, 1788, Abigail Marsh who d. Oct. 28, 1812; m. (3) July 16, 1814, Frances (Brackett) Nightingale who d. July 3, 1846, aged 80; he d. Aug. 26, 1818, aged 77.
 4. *Dorothy*, b. Feb. 14, 1743; m. in Milton June 30, 1763 Edward Adams.
 5. *Ichabod*, bapt. March 9, 1745(6); probably the child who d. in 1751, aged 4 years.
 6. *Elizabeth*, bapt. Oct. 24, 1748; probably the child who d. in Jan. 1750, aged 2 years.
- ix. *MARY*, bapt. March 23, 1712; m. June 3, 1735, John Sanders.
- x. *BENONI*, b. July 23, 1714; m. Nov. 27, 1760, Elizabeth (Pray) (Dill) Newcomb, widow of Nathaniel Dill and of Jedediah Newcomb. Benoni Spear, aged 41, husbandman of Braintree, was a private in Capt. Nathaniel Blake's company, Col. Jonathan Bagley's regiment, raised for the intended expedition against Crown Point as appears in a muster roll certificate dated May 7, 1756. His name also appears on a muster roll dated Boston, Jan. 28, 1763, of a detachment under command of Lieut. Francis Miller.‡ In 1761 he was administrator of the estate of his wife's former husband Jedediah Newcomb.§
- James Brackett, Jr., was appointed administrator of the estate of Benoni Spear, late of Braintree, on March 28, 1777. Apparently Elizabeth Spear was already dead. Brackett's sureties were Seth Spear and Prudence Baxter, widow. His account shows that Samuel Spear, the youngest boy, was boarded with Seth Spear and William Spear.||

Children, baptized in Braintree:

1. *Benjamin*, bapt. Nov. 15, 1761; m. in Bellingham March 29, 1785, Elizabeth Forristall; d. Nov. 27, 1820, aged 60.
2. *Mehetable* (twin), bapt. March 27, 1763.
3. *Prudence* (twin), bapt. March 27, 1763.
4. *Thankful*, bapt. May 26, 1765.
5. *Nathaniel*, bapt. Jan. 17, 1768.
6. *Samuel*, bapt. July 22, 1770.
7. *Abigail*, bapt. Dec. 20, 1772.

* It is probable that in 1760 John³ Spear (*Nathaniel*²) left Braintree for Rehoboth and thereupon John³ Spear (*Samuel*²), hitherto "Jr." or "*Secundus*," moved up to "Sr." The four children whose births (1754—Nov. 1760) were recorded in Braintree in 1760 or later as children of John Spear, *Secundus*, were therefore children of a John Spear of the fourth generation who had previously been known as John Spear, *tertius* or 3d, presumably John¹ (*Joseph*³ *Ebenezer*²).

† Another Mary, b. Jan. 4, 1742, daughter of John Spear, *secundus*, was probably so recorded in error and was really a child of a John Spear of the fourth generation.

‡ Massachusetts Archives, Muster Rolls, 94: 191; 99: 189.

§ Suffolk Probate, No. 12596.

|| Suffolk Probate, No. 16196.

4. NATHANIEL² SPEAR (*George*¹) was born in Braintree on May 15, 1665. He and Hannah Holman were married by Mr. Lawson on August 8, 1689. He died in Braintree on September 12, 1728, and his widow, Hannah, survived until February 4, 1751, at the age of eighty-one.

Hannah, wife of Nathaniel Spear was baptized and admitted to full communion in the Braintree church on January 11, 1690. Nathaniel Spear was a sergeant in the local military company. He was one of the signers of the agreement of the freeholders of Braintree to "defend our ancient Rights" against Boston claimants in 1697/8. Spear served in most of the minor offices of the town government and acted as surveyor of highways and viewer of fences. In 1707, being elected constable, he found a substitute in John Marshall who was acceptable to the inhabitants. Braintree seems to have had great difficulty in filling the office of constable and year after year men bought or begged themselves off, as the town records testify.

In 1720/1 Spear leased some lands from the town but, finding much more fencing necessary than he expected, he fell "under discouragement" and asked the town meeting to release him, which was done.

Spear sold to Thomas Crosbey four pieces of land in Braintree for £320 in 1717. One of the lots was his homestead of ten acres containing a house, barn and corn-house.* "Especially to encourage my Son Nathan to be dutiful to me & my wife in our aged and declining Years," Spear gave this son two acres of what must have been a new homestead, and one half of his dwelling-house, mentioning a previous gift of land to his son John, in 1726.† At the same time he gave to his son Joseph Spear of Hull, mariner, three acres.‡

In 1730 widow Hannah Spear deeded land to John Hancock with the consent of her children Nathaniel Spear, John Spear, Joseph Spear, Nathan Spear, Hannah the wife of Ebenezer Nightingale, Mary the wife of Samuel Kinsly and Lydia Spear, all children of Nathaniel Spear, deceased.§

The will of Nathaniel Spear of Braintree, husbandman, was made March 5, 1727/8, and proved August 4, 1729. To his eldest son Nathaniel he gave 20s., to his son Joseph 5s., and to his son Nathan 5s., and "the reason why I give them no more is

* Suffolk Deeds, 44: 128.

† Suffolk Deeds, 97: 209.

‡ Suffolk Deeds, 45: 20.

§ Suffolk Deeds, 59: 16.

because I have already given to each of my three sons the value of one hundred pounds . . . by deeds of gift." To his son John, half an acre of land, which with what had already been given him would amount to £100. To his eldest daughter Hannah, wife of Ebenezer Nightingale of Braintree, £40. To his daughter Mary, wife of Samuel Kinsley of Milton, £20. To his daughters Margaret and Lydia, a cow and a feather bed each. "To my Little Grand Child Bethia Spear Daughter of my Son David Spear deceased," £10. The rest of his homestead land to his wife Hannah, with liberty to sell the same for her comfort, to pay the legacies and to accommodate his daughters Margaret and Lydia in marriage, whose shares are to be made up to £70 upon the death of his wife. To his wife, also, his part of the house and barn, and "my Priveledge in the Well." Upon his wife's death any property left to be divided equally among his then surviving children, except that his youngest daughter Lydia shall have £5 in addition and the cows and beds left to Margaret and Lydia shall be regarded as a surplus. If any land "shall be exposed for sale" his sons to have the first offer. Executors: his wife Hannah Spear, his eldest son Nathaniel Spear. Witnesses: Nathaniel Belcher, Moses Belcher, John Marshall, Scr.*

Children, born in Braintree:

- i. HANNAH, b. Sept. 30, 1690; m. Dec. 13, 1711, Ebenezer Nightingale.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 25, 1692; m. July 1, 1714, Thankful Woodward; d. Dec. 3, 1732, in his 41st year. He was a weaver in 1717/8 and a miller in 1730, in which years he mortgaged his house, barn and mill to Edmund Quincy, apparently failing to redeem the property the second time.†

Children, born in Braintree:

1. *Thankful*, b. March 25, 1715; m. May 30, 1738, William Wheeler of Boston.
2. *Nathaniel*, b. Nov. 1, 1716; no further record.
3. *Hannah*, b. Oct. 9, 1718; m. April 3, 1740, Peter Blackman of Dorchester.
4. *Moses* (twin), b. July 3, 1720; m. (1) in Lebanon, Conn., Dec. 12, 1744, Sibbel Hunt who d. Aug. 11, 1748; m. (2) in Lebanon, 1748-1749, Submit Hastings; d. Jan. 8, 1782, in Suffield, Conn.
5. *Elijah* (twin), b. July 3, 1720; no further record.
6. *Jemima*, b. Oct. 12, 1721; m. Dec. 31, 1741, Samuel Marsh.
7. *Mary*, b. Jan. 23, 1723/4.
8. *Thomas*, b. Oct. 17, 1725; m. in Boston March 18, 1747, Susanna Blake; d. before April 9, 1793.

* Suffolk Probate, No. 5815.

† Suffolk Deeds, 34: 103; 38: 101; 44: 142.

The Ancestry of Annis Spear

9. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 4, 1727/8; m., int. Oct. 1, 1747, William Wilson.
10. *Joshua*, b. March 10, 1729/30; possibly m. in North Yarmouth, Me., int. Aug. 8, 1752, Sarah Blanchard.
11. *Margaret*, b. March 10, (*sic*) 1731/2, in Dorchester.
- iii. *JOHN*, b. Oct. 27, 1694; m. in Milton Nov. 20, 1718, Anne Pierce; d. in Rehoboth July 1, 1766. Braintree elected him a tythingman in 1728/9 and constable in 1738/9. He and his wife sold property inherited from her father, William Pierce of Milton, in 1735/6, deeded land to his brother Nathan Spear in 1743 and the north end of his house and two acres in Braintree to their son Richard Spear, blacksmith, in 1757.* The remainder of the homestead farm including the other half of the house, was sold to Elijah Hayden of Boston in 1760.† This sale probably marks the removal of John and Anne Spear to Rehoboth, where she was still living in 1766.‡

Children, born in Braintree:

1. *Anne*, b. Sept. 8, 1719; m. Aug. 4, 1737, Charles Sargent.
2. *Sarah*, b. April 17, 1721; m. Feb. 2, 1743/4, John Billings of Milton.
3. *Miriam*, b. April 17 (*sic*), 1724; m. (1) July 19, 1744, Ephraim Hunt; m. (2) July 7, 1757, Daniel Hayden.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. June 24, 1726; d. Oct. 19, 1727.
5. *John*, b. March 9, 1730/1; m. Abigail ———; d. in Rehoboth by March 4, 1788.
6. *Richard*, b. Feb. 7, 1733/4; m. in Stoughton Feb. 3, 1756, Prudence Tolman; living in Rehoboth in 1777.
- iv. *MARY*, b. Feb. 18, 1696/7; m. (1) Dec. 12, 1717, Samuel Gulliver; m. (2) Dec. 7, 1725, Samuel Kingsley of Milton.
- v. *DAVID*, b. March 27, 1699; m. (1) Deborah ———; m. (2) Jan. 27, 1724/5, Bethia Farrow of Hingham who m., secondly, Aug. 11, 1726, in Hingham, Samuel Webb of Weymouth and d. Nov. 30, 1770, on "Little Isle of Hault," Maine; d. at his father Farrow's in Cohasset Sept. 8, 1725, aged 27.

Child, by first wife:

1. *Rachel*, b. April 9, 1723; probably d. young; not mentioned in her grandfather Spear's will.

By second wife:

2. *Bethia*, b. Oct. 17, 1725, in Cohasset; m. in Hingham in July, 1745, David Mayhew; legatee in will of her grandfather Spear.
- vi. *JOSEPH*, b. May 14, 1701; m. in Hull Dec. 12, 1720, Mary Collier who was still Mary Spear in 1749 but possibly m., secondly, Richard Stubbs of Hull; d. of small-pox on Rainsford Island in Hull on May 22, 1738. He was a mariner. In 1733 he bought a house and half an acre of land in Hull from Joseph Chamberlain, mortgaging it to William Wheeler, Jr., of Boston.§ His insolvent estate was administered by John Doane, Esq., of Hull who was appointed May 30, 1738. In his account there is an item

* Suffolk Deeds, 58: 139; 97: 209; 90: 175.

† Suffolk Deeds, 94: 167.

‡ Bristol Deeds, 50: 326.

§ Suffolk Deeds, 49: 12, 91.

for "Transporting the Doctor to & from Spectacle Island," and "the Widow . . . & 8 Children the Youngest being born since her Husbands Death" are mentioned*

Children, born in Hull:

1. *Joseph*, b. April 10, 1722; m. (1) in Hull Oct. 25, 1743, Phebe Binney; m. (2) in Boston, int. June 14, 1759, Mary Dawson; d. in Boston Feb. 18, 1791, aged 70.
 2. *Gershom*, b. April 7, 1723; m. (1) in Boston June 18, 1744, Lucy Wetherell; m. (2) Susanna or Lusanna ———; d. at sea.
 3. *David*, b. in 1726; m. (1) int. in Boston Jan. 25, 1749, Elizabeth Oliver of Annapolis, N. B., who d. April 3, 1754; m. (2) int. in Boston Feb. 24, 1755, Sarah Stoddard who d. Jan. 17, 1791, aged 58; m. (3) in Boston May 2, 1791, Mary (Hamnett) Holland who d. June 17, 1799, aged 56; m. (4) in Boston July 17, 1800, Sarah Loring who d. March 12, 1828; he d. July 8, 1803, aged 77.
 4. *Nathan*, b. May 29, 1728; m. at King's Chapel, Boston, Dec. 18, 1748, Grace Willis who d. March, 1792, aged 69; d. in Boston Jan. 1796, aged 67.
 5. *Elizabeth*, b. Oct. 27, 1731; m. ——— Ewing.
 6. *Paul*, b. June 30, 1733; m. in Roxbury Aug. 25, 1756, Clemence Weld who d. Sept., 1799, aged 63; d. in Boston Oct., 1792, aged 59.
 7. *Pool*, b. Sept. 21, 1735; m. May 10, 1761, Christiana Turner; d. by Dec. 27, 1787.
 8. *Mary*, b. June 1, 1738; m. (1), int. in Boston Nov. 8, 1759, John Bray; m. (2) James Loring of Hull.
- vii. *NATHAN*, b. Aug. 9, 1703; m. (1) April 24, 1734, Mehetable Brackett; m. (2) in the New North Church, Boston, Oct. 25, 1759, Rebecca Howard who d. in Boston Jan. 19, 1804, aged 79. He was excused from serving as constable of Braintree in 1746 and 1747. He was still living in 1762 when he mortgaged his buildings and seven and a half acres in Braintree to Ebenezer Miller, D.D.†

Children by first wife, born in Braintree:

1. *Nathan*, b. July 5, 1734; living in 1762.
2. *Jacob*, b. Jan. 17, 1736/7.
3. *Mehitable*, bapt. Feb. 25, 1739; m. Dec. 14, 1758, Ebenezer Adams.
4. *Alice*, bapt. April 26, 1741; m. Sept. 20, 1758, Samuel Bass.

By second wife:

5. *Judith*, bapt. Dec. 7, 1760; m. in New North Church, Boston, Feb. 26, 1786, James Bell.
 6. *Mary*, bapt. Dec. 12, 1762.
 7. *Joseph*, bapt. Jan. 26, 1766, in New North Church, Boston.
- viii. *THOMAS*, b. Aug. 16, 1707; d. in Cambridge Sept. 27, 1723, aged 16, while a student at Harvard College.
- ix. *MARGARET*, b. Aug. 16 (*sic*), 1710; d. between March 5, 1727/8, and Dec. 31, 1730.
- x. *LYDIA*, b. Feb. 5, 1712/3; m. Dec. 6, 1733, Richard Brackett.

* Suffolk Probate, No. 7145.

† Suffolk Deeds, 97: 114.

5. EBENEZER³ SPEAR (*Ebenezer*,² *George*¹) was born in Braintree June 27, 1680. He married by 1712 Hannah ——— who died in Braintree April 9, 1725. His second wife was Mary Tower whom he married January 12, 1726/7, Rev. Samuel Niles officiating. Ebenezer Spear probably died soon after 1730. There is no second marriage recorded for Mary (Tower) Spear, who may have died when her only child, Gideon, was born in 1730, but, as Gideon was in Wells, Maine, as a young man, she may have married a Wells husband and taken her Spear baby with her.

Ebenezer Spear, yeoman, bought from Stephen Crane three shares in the fourteenth lot in the second division and three shares in the thirteenth lot in the sixth division of the land "purchased of Boston" in 1712.* In 1723 Samuel Newcomb of Bridgehampton, Long Island, and Edmund Newcomb of Boston, sons and co-heirs of Samuel Newcomb late of Braintree, deceased, sold to Ebenezer Spear, husbandman, thirty acres being *one whole share or fifth part of the fifth lot in the second division of the purchased lands*, the remainder of the lot appertaining to Samuel and Deering Spear, brethren of the said Ebenezer Spear; also fifteen acres in the sixth division, the remaining part appertaining to Nathaniel Spear, brother of the said Ebenezer Spear, "a part whereof being sold by Sarah the Widow of the said Samuel Newcomb (now also deceased) to Ebenezer Spear late of said Braintree, deceased, in his life time, which sale is hereby . . . Confirmed."† In 1729 Ebenezer Spear, yeoman, and Mary, his wife, sold for £100 to Thomas Vinton, one Bloomer and Jonathan Wild "thirty acres . . . *being the whole share or fifth part of the first‡ lot in the Second division of the purchased lands.*"§ These transactions fully prove the identity of the Ebenezer Spear who married Mary Tower.

All previous genealogists who have studied the Spear family have given Ebenezer³ Spear a third wife, Jane Harden, whom an Ebenezer Spear married at Abington on December 29, 1731. There seem, however, to be adequate reasons for believing that this Ebenezer was another and a younger man. (1) Jane Harden was born in 1709 and was therefore twenty-nine years younger than Ebenezer.³ (2) Ebenezer and Jane Spear, who were both still living in 1769, gave many deeds to Braintree land

* Suffolk Deeds, 40: 99.

† Suffolk Deeds, 43: 262.

‡ In spite of the difference in the lot numbers, possibly an error of the scrivener, the land in the two deeds is the same lot.

§ Suffolk Deeds, 43: 263.

from 1740 to 1769 in which he is almost uniformly described as a cordwainer, whereas in the three certain deeds of Ebenezer³ he is called yeoman or husbandman. (3) Ebenezer Spear was chosen constable of Braintree in 1746 and apparently liked the job as he substituted for other men elected constable in 1753, 1754, 1756, 1759 and 1764. Now Ebenezer³ would have been an old man of eighty-four in 1764 and it is incredible that he could have acted as constable at that age. (4) When Ebenezer's³ son Ebenezer⁴ died in 1746 his brother-in-law John Bradley was appointed administrator of his estate, but had his father been living the appointment would have naturally gone to him.

Who, then, was the Ebenezer Spear who married Jane Harden in 1731? Presumably, from his name, he was a grandson of Ebenezer² Spear and there is good circumstantial evidence that he was an unrecorded son of Samuel³ (*Ebenezer*²) and Rebecca (Stone) Spear. (1) There is a gap between 1707 and 1716 in the birth records of the children of Samuel and Rebecca Spear. (2) Ebenezer and Jane Spear gave to their first two children names Samuel and Rebecca in baptism, although Rebecca is called Rachel in the Braintree record of her birth. (3) Samuel³ Spear was a cordwainer as was Ebenezer Spear. (4) Ebenezer and Jane Spear's "home place" was bounded on the south by the land of Daniel Spear, son of Samuel Spear.*

Until contradictory evidence is produced it seems safe to conclude that Ebenezer³ Spear died between 1730 when his son Gideon was born and 1746 when his son Ebenezer died, and that the Ebenezer Spear who married Jane Harden and lived until 1770† was Ebenezer⁴ (*Samuel*³, *Ebenezer*²).

Children, born in Braintree, by first wife:‡

- i. HANNAH, b. Jan. 16, 1712; m. May 9, 1733, John Bradley, Jr., of Dorchester.
- ii. MARY, b. July 20, 1715.
- iii. EBENEZER, b. Feb. 13, 1723; weaver; d. before May 13, 1746, when his brother-in-law John Bradley, Jr., of Dorchester, housewright, was appointed to administer his estate. He apparently died while in the armed service as the principal item in the inventory was £99: 17: 0 for "Cash Received of the Committee of War."§

By second wife:

6. iv. GIDEON, b. May 24, 1730.

* Suffolk Deeds, 110: 40.

† Norfolk Deeds, 16: 51.

‡ On October 17, 1717, "Mrs. Spear the wife of Ebenezer's son" was buried in the Randolph graveyard (*History of Braintree and Old Quincy*, Pattee, p. 161). Her identity is uncertain, but it is possible that she was a wife of Ebenezer³ Spear. There is a gap of eight years between his second and third recorded children which may mark the death of his first wife and a second marriage. In that case both of the wives were named Hannah, for all three of the children born between 1712 and 1723 were recorded as children of Ebenezer and Hannah Spear.

§ Suffolk Probate, No. 8502.

6. GIDEON⁴ SPEAR (*Ebenezer*,³ *Ebenezer*,² *George*¹) was born in Braintree on May 24, 1730, and was named for his uncle Gideon Tower. The wife of his uncle Nathaniel Spear and the husband of his aunt Abigail (Spear) Littlefield had dozens of Littlefield relations in Wells, Maine, and through their influence he may have been apprenticed to someone in Wells as a boy. Or possibly his widowed mother may have married a Wells man. He was surely there in 1748, when he was eighteen years old, for on December 13, 1748, his intention to marry Adah Hatch, both being of Wells, was published. He was three years her junior. It appears that he had gotten her into trouble, for in January, 1752, "Adah Spear formerly Adah Hatch was convicted of having had a bastard child in March 1748 or 1749." This was a very late prosecution, possibly the result of a personal or neighborhood quarrel, as such cases were generally brought to court before or immediately after the child's birth.

Spear was a weaver by trade. There is no record of his owning land in Wells. On June 18, 1750, he and his wife Eed quit-claimed to her brother John Hatch any rights which they might have in the estate of her father John Hatch, late of Wells.*

Adah Spear was received into full communion in the Wells church in 1756 and had her three children baptized. Gideon Spear was possibly already dead and certainly died within a few years, as on January 13, 1759, Adah Spear's intention to marry Thomas Penney, Jr., was published. By him she had five more children.

Children, baptized in Wells:

7. i. EBENEZER, probably b. in March, 1748/9; bapt. Feb. 15, 1756.
- ii. JOHN, bapt. Feb. 15, 1756; m. May 30, 1771, Mary Annis. He was a cooper by trade and lived in Sanford, where on Oct. 29, 1784, he sold sixty acres of land to Pelatiah Tingley, clerk.† He was not living in 1790. John and Mary Spear were probably the parents of
 1. *Sarah*; m. in Wells Jan. 31, 1790, Richard Blabon. Blabon bought four pieces of land in Wells between 1796 and 1817.
 2. *Mary*. A Mary or Polly Spear is said to have married Ebenezer Spear of Litchfield May 9, 1799. She was probably his first cousin and a daughter of John and Mary Spear of Sanford.
- iii. MARY, bapt. Feb. 15, 1756; m. Aug. 5, 1773, David Allen of Wells.

7. EBENEZER⁵ SPEAR (*Gideon*,⁴ *Ebenezer*,³ *Ebenezer*,² *George*¹) was probably born in March, 1748/9, at about the time of his

* York Deeds, 44: 110.

† York Deeds, 48: 87.

parents' marriage. He was baptized with his brother and sister on February 15, 1756. He married in Wells on February 18, 1768, Rebecca Annis, his first cousin, their mothers being sisters.

Ebenezer Spear was brought up in Sanford, to which new settlement his mother and step-father Thomas Penney moved. He lived on a farm of fifty-eight acres belonging to William Bolland, Esq., of London, England, as a tenant until June 26, 1793, when he bought it of Francis Dana of Cambridge who was the attorney of Frances Shirley Western of Ravenhall, co. Essex, Bolland's daughter and heiress. He sold the property back to her in less than two months, on August 7, 1793.* In 1790 his family in Sanford consisted of three males over sixteen, four males under sixteen and two females.

Spear moved to Litchfield before February 21, 1799, when he sold to Daniel Cheney of Wells about twenty-seven acres in Wells which may have been his father's homestead.† On February 24, 1820, he, calling himself yeoman, deeded to his son Annis Spear, gentleman, lot 10 in great lot 16 on the plan made by John Neal, Esq.,‡ "The same lot of land on which said Ebenezer Spear now lives, containing one hundred acres," his wife Rebecca releasing her dower rights. He died in Litchfield on March 18, 1821, and his widow, Rebecca Spear, died there July 20, 1826, aged eighty years.

Children, born in Sanford:

- i. ISRAEL, b. June 10, 1768; m. in Sanford April 12, 1787, Sally Glass; d. in Litchfield Aug. 31, 1857. They were still living in Sanford in 1790 when two children, a boy and a girl, were entered in the census. Presumably they moved to Litchfield with his parents about 1799.

Children:

1. *Nahum*, b. July 19, 1787; m. (1) Sophia Coates; m. (2) April, 1827, Pamela Taylor; m. (3) in Gardiner June 20, 1833, Dorothy (Greenleaf) Sinclair.
2. *Relief*, b. June 13, 1789; m. May 9, 1805, Thaddeus Hildreth.
3. *Thomas*, b. May 4, 1791; m. July 1, 1815, Deborah Davis.
4. *Rebecca*, b. May 20, 1795; m. (1) Jan. 31, 1814, Levi Day; m. (2) May 20, 1835, Ebenezer C. Potter, widower of her sister Hannah.
5. *Israel*, b. June 8, 1797; m. May 11, 1820, Meribah Moore, his cousin, who d. Oct. 13, 1882; d. in West Gardiner Aug. 31, 1887.

* York Deeds, 56: 192.

† York Deeds, 63: 149.

‡ This is an interesting example of careful social distinction. Ebenezer Spear is a yeoman, his son Annis Spear is a gentleman, while John Neal is an esquire.

The Ancestry of Annis Spear

6. *John*, b. May 13, 1799; m. (1) in Gardiner, int. Oct. 6, 1816, Mary Potter who d. Jan. 4, 1827; m. (2) June 3, 1827, Ardra (Robinson) Webber.
7. *Richard*, b. March 13, 1803; m. in Gardiner, int. Jan. 1, 1825, Priscilla Lunt.
8. *Hannah*; m. in Gardiner July 5, 1818, Ebenezer C. Potter.
9. *Sally*; m. Sept. 9, 1825, Benjamin Potter.
- ii. **MERIBAH**; m. in Sanford April 12, 1787, Ebenezer Moore.
- iii. **EBENEZER**; m. May 9, 1799, Polly Spear, probably his first cousin and a daughter of John and Mary Spear of Sanford. They lived in Litchfield until 1816 when, with his brother Salathiel and his family, they moved to Salem, Washington County, Ohio, where he died Jan. 3, 1835, aged about 60. His widow died there in the spring of 1846.

Children, born in Litchfield:

1. *Polly*, b. in 1800; m. Charles Spear, her cousin. Their children will have been the offspring of three generations of marriages of first cousins.
2. *Eben*; m. Fanny Barnhart.
3. *Roxanna*; m. George Barnhart.
4. *Susanna*; m. David Kidder.
5. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 8, 1815; m. July 4, 1839, Loriania Johnson; d. in Whipple, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1891.
- iv. **GIDEON**; m. in Litchfield Oct. 23, 1800, Susanna Jewell who d. June 4, 1864, aged 83; he d. before 1850 when his widow was living with their son Edmund.

Children, born in Litchfield:

1. *Edmund*, b. April 3, 1802; m. in Gardiner, int. March 5, 1827, Susan Hildreth who d. in Gardiner June 3, 1880, aged 73; d. in Gardiner Jan. 7, 1875, aged 73.
2. *John*; d. at sea in 1825.
3. *Rebecca*, b. July 24, 1807; d. in Gardiner July 22, 1893.
4. *Susannah*, b. May 9, 1809; d. Dec. 8, 1835, aged 27.
5. *Salathiel*, b. Oct. 13, 1811; m. Ursula Stevens.
6. *Ivory*, b. Feb. 9, 1813; d. at sea in 1834.
8. v. **ANNIS**, b. June 30, 1775.
- vi. **ASA**, b. April, 1777; m. (1) in Litchfield Nov. 26, 1806, Mary Jewell who d. May 3, 1851; m. (2) widow Jane (Stacy) Silver; d. in Gardiner April 7, 1873, aged 96. He joined his brothers Ebenezer and Salathiel in Ohio in 1820, but returned to Maine in 1827 and was a farmer in Litchfield in 1850.

Children:

1. *Betsey*; m. Feb. 28, 1825, Nehemiah Moore.
2. *Louise*; m. Elbridge Barnes of Bowdoin.
3. *Alfred*; m. Irene Nutting.
4. *Samuel*; d. March 4, 1812.
5. *William*; m. (1) Sept. 23, 1839, Rhoda Tibbetts; m. (2) March 8, 1864, Lydia Ann Cobb; d. Aug. 29, 1876.
6. *Rachel*, b. Oct. 1819; m. Oct. 29, 1835, Samuel Brown.
7. *Lovina*, b. March 22, 1821; m. Aug. 7, 1836, Ebenezer Harrington; m. (2) Elbridge Thomas.

8. *Rebecca*, b. June 4, 1824; m. (1) June 16, 1839, James D. Tibbetts; m. (2) March, 1870, David Potter.
9. *Lincoln*; d. in Boston when a young man.
- vii. *SALATHAEL*, m. in Litchfield July 22, 1804, Deborah Jewell. In 1816 with his brother Ebenezer he went to Ohio and settled in Salem, Washington County.
- Slathel Spears of Salem made his will Sept. 24, 1865. To his wife Deber Spears he left "the farm on which we now reside situate in Bear Creek Allotment of Donation lands being the South end of One hundred acre Number four containing Forty-five acres," etc., she paying one dollar to each of his children, Charles, Amos, Damaris D., Gedon, Sally, Mary, Phebe, John, Nathaniel and Emeline. After his wife's death the farm was to go to his daughter Sintha.*

Children:

1. *Charles*; m. Polly Spear, his cousin.
 2. *Amos*.
 3. *Damaris D.*
 4. *Gideon*.
 5. *Sally*.
 6. *Mary*.
 7. *Phebe*.
 8. *John*.
 9. *Nathaniel*.
 10. *Emeline*.
 11. *Cynthia*.
- viii. *REBECCA*, b. March 31, 1788; m. (1) Aug. 1, 1835, as his second wife, Andrew Brown; m. (2) Elisha Thomas.
- ix. *IVORY*, b. Sept. 8, 1790; m. in Litchfield Feb. 28, 1816, Lois Babb; d. in Litchfield Aug. 3, 1849. His will, dated Dec. 1, 1848, left all of his estate to his wife Lois Spear and named her executrix. In 1850 Lois Spear, aged 62, was living in Gardiner in the same house with *George W.* Spear, aged 26, and his wife Philanda. Presumably George was her son, and very possibly there were other children.
- x. *WILLIAM*, b. Oct. 11, 1792; m. (1) in Litchfield Dec. 23, 1814, Elizabeth Brown who d. Nov. 14, 1844; m. (2) Lois R. Libby who d. June 21, 1891; d. Dec. 13, 1863, aged 71 years, and buried in Litchfield.
- His will, dated Dec. 13, 1861, was proved in March, 1864. He left his entire estate to his wife, Lois Spear, for life, and after her death it was to be divided between his grandsons William Franklin Smith and Charles Smith. On the death of the widow and executrix in 1891 Samuel Smith was appointed administrator *d.b.n.* and the two grandsons were paid \$200 apiece.
- Lois R. Spear of Litchfield, by her will of May 10, 1889, left all her property to her three sisters Sarah Brookings, Olive Jordan and Eliza P. Randall. Samuel Smith was appointed administrator *c.t.a.*

Child, by first wife:

1. *Charlotte*, m. Ivory G. Smith.

* Washington County, Ohio, Probate Court.

8. ANNIS⁶ SPEAR (*Ebenezer*,⁵ *Gideon*,⁴ *Ebenezer*,³ *Ebenezer*,² *George*¹) was born June 30, 1775, probably in Sanford. He married Sarah Hildreth, who is more often called "Sally" in the records, on April 26, 1796. She died in West Gardiner on March 11, 1857, and he on April 17, 1858.

Several years after his marriage Annis Spear moved to Pittston where his third and fourth children were born, but in 1804 he bought from Robert Hallowell Gardiner, the great landowner of Gardiner, lot 113 on Cobbossecontee stream in that town, in the section which later became the town of West Gardiner.* Later, in 1812, he purchased from Mr. Gardiner twelve and one-half acres of lot 112, and in 1818 the northern half of lot 114, consisting of fifty-three acres, and more of lot 112.† For the rest of his long life Annis Spear was a farmer in West Gardiner.

On May 19, 1830, Annis and Sarah Spear gave to their son James Spear the fifty-eight acres in lot 114 on the north side of Cobbossecontee river which Spear had bought in 1818, and to their son Thaddeus Spear part of lot 113.‡ He had made other unrecorded purchases, for in 1835 he deeded to his sons William and Gardiner Spear parts of lots 105, 106, 112, 113, 117 and 118, and the two young men leased the property back to their father and mother for the term of their lives for the sum of ten cents a year if demanded. This lease was discharged in 1838.§

Annis and Sally Spear lived to have their photographs taken, in their very old age. He, looking thoroughly terrified by the ordeal, has "Dundreary" whiskers and wears a stock and a coat with a velvet collar.|| His wife, more at ease, wears what appears to be a loose silk jacket or cape and a white cap or hood. They spent their last years in the home of their son Gardiner Spear. Annis Spear's ancestry is the subject of this pamphlet.

Children:

- i. HANNAH, b. July 4, 1796; m. (1) in Gardiner Jan. 30, 1817, Joseph Neal; m. (2) in Gardiner March 19, 1837, Hugh Potter, the widower of her sister Dolly; d. Dec. 20, 1881.
- ii. DOLLY, b. July 27, 1798; m. Dec. 30, 1819, Hugh Potter; d. Nov. 1836.
- iii. JAMES, b. in Pittston Aug. 10, 1800; m. in Gardiner Nov. 30, 1826, Mary Ann Merrill who d. in March 1882; d. April 26, 1871.

* Kennebec Deeds, 7: 140.

† Kennebec Deeds, 23: 106; 33: 247.

‡ Kennebec Deeds, 70: 21, 22.

§ Kennebec Deeds, 96: 156; 102: 360; 107: 518.

|| See the frontispiece.

Children, born in Gardiner:

1. *Jason*, b. May 7, 1827; d. June, 1888.
 2. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. Sept. 25, 1828; she was Mrs. Wright in 1891.
 3. *Charles Adrian*, b. Feb. 23, 1831.
 4. *Melissa*, b. April 15, 1833; she was Mrs. Gilman in 1891.
 5. *Leander*, b. Feb. 3, 1835; m. in West Gardiner Dec. 19, 1868, Harriet E. Reed.
 6. *Sarah J.*, b. Oct. 12, 1836; d. 1876; unmarried in 1860.
 7. *Georgianna*, b. June 2, 1839; d. in 1848.
 8. *Alonzo*, b. Nov. 12, 1841; living in 1891.
 9. *Franklin*, b. March 27, 1843; d. Feb. 4, 1863, aged 19, at Aquay Creek, Va.
 10. *Louisa*, b. April 14, 1845; d. in 1848.
 11. *James Abbott*, b. Aug. 10, 1848; living in 1891.
 12. *Annette*, b. Sept. 13, 1852; living, unmarried, in 1891.
- iv. *THADDEUS*, b. in Pittston Sept. 24, 1802; m. (1) in Gardiner Nov. 28, 1827, Mary Ann Fuller who d. Oct. 13, 1844; m. (2) in Gardiner Jan. 13, 1845, Susan F. Brann who d. July 15, 1862; he d. May 27, 1864.

He served West Gardiner as selectman 1851-1852, 1855-1858, and was twice a representative to the Maine Legislature. During the "gold rush" he made two trips to California.

The will of Thaddeus Spear of West Gardiner was made Feb. 25, 1864, Charles Danforth being named executor. He mentions his deceased daughter Abigail Brann, his sons Justin and Wallace and his daughters Lucy, Sarah, Clara, Susan and Hannah Spear, who were to receive their legacies when they reached the age of twenty-one.*

Children, by first wife:

1. *Abigail*, b. Jan. 9, 1829; m. Dec., 1849, Francis W. Brann; d. Nov. 15, 1857.
2. *Albert*, b. Sept. 11, 1830; d. June 20, 1855.
3. *Maria J.*, b. June 14, 1832; m. Dec. 1851, Eleazer Douglass; d. Aug. 22, 1853.
4. *Mary*, b. Feb. 22, 1834; d. May 5, 1854.
5. *Hannah*, b. Dec. 3, 1835; d. June 27, 1853.
6. *Lucy*, b. Sept. 19, 1837; m. Nov. 17, 1868, Joseph E. Fairbanks, widower of her sister Sarah; d. Nov. 12, 1926.
7. *Thaddeus A.*, b. July 24, 1839; d. Feb. 26, 1856.
8. *Laura C.*, b. June 29, 1842; d. Aug. 22, 1862.
9. *Sarah C.*, b. Sept. 23, 1844; m. Joseph E. Fairbanks; d. May 24, 1867.

By second wife:

10. *Wallace O.*, b. Sept. 20, 1846; d. May 8, 1869.
11. *Justin F.*, b. Oct. 10, 1847; d. Sept. 6, 1865, having left Bates College to enlist in the Union army.
12. *Clara Alice*, b. Oct. 5, 1849; m. Frank Gilbert; d. Jan. 26, 1870.
13. *Susan Ellen*, b. Oct. 31, 1850; m. March 1, 1885, Charles E. Judkins; d. June 18, 1923.
14. *Hannah Jane*, b. April 21, 1853; d. Jan. 15, 1871.
15. *Ida May*, b. May 7, 1856; d. Sept. 9, 1863.

* Kennebec Probate.

The Ancestry of Annis Spear

- v. SALLY, b. Sept. 20, 1804; m. Nov. 8, 1827, Joseph Fuller.
- vi. JERUSA, b. in Gardiner July 16, 1807; d. Oct. 12, 1809.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 16, 1809; m. in Gardiner Dec. 5, 1836, Emily Pope; d. after Jan. 3, 1871, when he made his will at West Gardiner, leaving \$100 to the Free Will Baptist Missionary Society and the rest of his estate to his wife Emily Spear.

Child:

- 1. Orrin; aged 11 in 1850; d. before 1860.
- viii. GARDINER, b. March 7, 1812; m. in Gardiner Nov. 28, 1839, Patience M. Merrill who d. Aug. 23, 1892; d. Jan. 4, 1901. He was a farmer and moved from West Gardiner to Lisbon in 1865.

Children:

- 1. Martha Adelia, b. Feb. 3, 1841; m. Alfred C. Strout; d. Nov. 10, 1907.
- 2. Sarah A., b. Aug. 3, 1842; m. May 12, 1861, Oliver R. Small; d. March 16, 1906.
- 3. Calvin Gardiner, b. Feb. 6, 1846; d. May 3, 1847.
- 4. Ella Almira, b. Aug. 2, 1849; m. (1) Charles Thomas; m. (2) Scott Hinkley; d. in 1939, *s.p.*
- 5. Herbert Gardiner, b. Nov. 30, 1851; m. (1) Abbie Bickford; m. (2) Genevieve Edwards; d. June 31, 1934, *s.p.*
- 6. Mabel Carrie, b. Feb. 25, 1856; m. Dr. Alfred Dow Sawyer; living at Fort Fairfield in 1943.
- ix. JOHN, b. Aug. 24, 1814; m. Jan. 13, 1837, Esther Littlefield who d. June 1, 1882, aged 65; d. April 20, 1902.

Children:

- 1. Susan, b. May 4, 1839; d. unmarried Dec. 28, 1914.
- 2. Everett, b. Dec. 17, 1840.
- 3. Emily, b. May 22, 1842.
- 4. Alvin, b. Feb. 8, 1844; d. Dec. 18, 1914.
- 5. Matilda, b. Nov. 8, 1846; d. unmarried Nov. 4, 1930.
- 6. Eugene, b. Nov. 29, 1847; d. young.
- 7. John Annis, b. Feb. 8, 1849; m. about 1877 Sadie Tyler; d. April, 1928.
- 8. Warren, b. Oct. 20, 1851; d. Dec. 21, 1866, aged 15.
- 9. Louisa, b. Dec. 25, 1854; d. unmarried June 3, 1927.
- 10. Eugene, b. Nov. 29, 1858; living in 1943.

II

HEATH, OF ROXBURY

HEATH

1. ISAAC HEATH, whose age was fifty when he emigrated to New England in 1635 and seventy-five when he died in 1660, was born about 1585. From what we know of him and his brother William it would appear that they were natives of the countryside where the counties of Essex and Hertford meet.

Sometime before 1630 Isaac Heath married Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Thomas Miller, gentleman, of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford. She was born in 1593/4, and very probably one or both of the couple had been married before. Their marriage record has not come to light.

Thomas Miller, father of Elizabeth Heath, was a graduate of Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a B.A. in 1584/5 and an M.A. in 1588. By his wife Agnes he had three daughters who came to New England, Elizabeth (baptized at Bishop's Stortford March 3, 1593/4), who married Isaac Heath, Agnes (baptized at Bishop's Stortford May 3, 1600), who married Robert Burnap of Stansted and Amwell, co. Hertford, and Margaret (baptized October 2, 1603, in Bishop's Stortford), who married Thomas Waterman and settled in Roxbury.*

William Heath, Isaac's brother, had emigrated to New England in 1632 and was living in Roxbury when Isaac and his family sailed from London in 1635 on the *Hopewell*, Thomas Ball master, on September 11. On the passenger list the family appears as Isaac Heath, "Harms maker," aged 50, Elizabeth Heath, aged 40, Elizabeth Heath, aged 5, and Martha Heath, aged 30. Heath's occupation has been read as "Harnes" maker, but, in either case, he was an armorer.

The Heaths on landing proceeded to Roxbury where Isaac, an elderly man in a youthful community, speedily became a prominent figure. He was made a freeman on May 25, 1636, and in 1637 and 1638 represented the town in the Massachusetts General Court. A strong Puritan, he was the chief support of his minister, Rev. John Eliot, whom he had probably known in England, and accompanied the "Apostle to the Indians" on the expeditions into the wilderness to preach to the red men. In 1637 he was chosen Ruling Elder of the Roxbury church and

* The Millers of Bishop's Stortford, by Spencer Miller, *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 70: 148.

held that position for the rest of his life. He was one of the principal founders of the Roxbury free school in 1645.

Martha Heath, who came with her uncle to New England, was probably the daughter of an elder brother. She must have been about thirty-eight years old when she married George Brand, a baker, in Roxbury on July 24, 1643. Brand died in 1669 and his widow Martha was appointed to administer his estate. She, "old widow Martha Brand," died in Roxbury on August 1, 1686. She was childless.

Isaac Heath died January 21, 1660(1). Mr. Eliot recorded his death twice: "Month 11. day 21. 1660. Mr. Isaac Heath, Ruling Elder in this church dyed & was buried on ye 23 day" and "21 day. Elder Heath dyed of a sore throat, being ye issue of his cold and fever." Mr. John Hull of Boston made an entry in his "memoranda of notable events": "Jan. 21. Mr. Isaac Heith the Ruling Elder at Roxbury departed this life being about 75 yeares old, a man examplarie for piety and fidelity in his charg, and likewise of good ability." Widow Elizabeth Heath was buried in Roxbury on 14: 11 m: 1664, aged about seventy.

Elder Isaac Heath made his will January 19, 1660/1, it was proved on the following January 31 and recorded on November 2, 1662. To his wife he left "this my dwelling house and orchard, barnes, house Lott with all my land in ye lower Calves pasture . . . by estimation 27 acres," during her life, but if she thinks this too cumbersome she is at liberty to choose the new end of the house and all rooms pertaining to it and £14 a year to be paid by his son Bowles. All lands as they are in "ye Transcript of Roxbury," except six acres in the great lot given to his son Bowles and "my part in ye 4000 acres which I give to ye schole in Roxbury," to his three grandchildren John, Elizabeth and Mary Bowles. "My minde is that John Bowles shall be mayntayned at school and brought up to learning, in what way I have dedicated him to God, if it please Him to accept him." To cousin Martha Brand, £2. To kinsman Edward Morice, £2. To son Bowles, serge coat and best hat. To Isaac Heath, the rest of his wearing apparel. Movable goods to be divided between his wife and grandchildren. To Mary Mory, his kinswoman, 20s. Overseers: Brethren John Eliot and William Parke, to whom, as a token of love, each 20s. Executor: son Bowles. Payments to Elizabeth and Mary Bowles were to be made at eigh-

teen years of age or on day of marriage. John Bowles was to have a double portion of land when he came of age. To Benjamin Mory, £5 if he "doe dutifully and duly serve out his time." Witnesses: John Eliot, George Brand, John Stebbins. The inventory contained property valued at £671. There was silver worth £10, thirty-four pieces of pewter "new and old, great and small," and Benjamin Mory's time was worth £5.

Elizabeth Heath, widow, of Roxbury, made a will which she failed to sign or have witnessed. On January 19, 1664, letters of administration were issued to John Bowles to carry out her wishes as well as might be. She left to "my sister Burnet* and Martha Brand, my two Cowes heer at home . . . my sister to take her choice. To Isaack Burnet, lately gone to sea, my young sow." To Jacob Newell's wife, 20s. To Isaac Jones his daughter that he had by Hannah Heath, 15s. To Mary Heath 20s. and to Nicholas Williams as much. To Thomas Morry 10s. and as much to his mother. To my cousin Garry, the old man, 20s., and to "Goodman Fruysell that married Goodman Busketh Daughter," as much. "My Cousinne Capt. Johnson shall have the first yeare's increase of my two Cowes at Isaack Williams." To my Grandchildren my three cowes two being at Isaack Williams and [one] that I left to Goodman Bush. My sister Waterman shall have the use of my mare during her life and I give her unto John Bowles my grandchild, and my wearing apparel I give between my sisters Burnet and Waterman. Exec: son-in-law John Bowles.

Child, born in England:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. about 1630; m. in Roxbury April 2, 1649, John Bowles, as his second wife; d. in Roxbury July 6, 1655, aged 25. Bowles became Ruling Elder of the Roxbury church, and Parson Eliot recorded his death as follows: "month 7, day 24, 1680 Dear Bro. Bowles was buried, he hath been Elder above five years."

Children, baptized in Roxbury:

1. *Elizabeth Bowles*, bapt. Feb. 3, 1650/1.
2. *Isaac Bowles*, bapt. April 18, 1652; d. 9: 3: 1652.
3. *John Bowles*, bapt. June 27, 1653; Harvard, 1671; m. by "the Apostle" to Sarah Eliot, daughter of Rev. John Eliot, jr., Nov. 16, 1681; Ruling Elder; Speaker of the General Court, 1690; d. March 30, 1691.
4. *Mary Bowles*, bapt. April 20, 1655; m. Nov. 17, 1673, Thomas Gardner.

* A variation of Burnap.

2. WILLIAM HEATH, brother of Isaac, was presumably born in some parish on the Essex-Hertfordshire borders about the year 1590. He married an unknown first wife who died, leaving him a small daughter, and about 1620 he took as his second wife Mary Crampthorne of Sawbridgeworth, co. Hertford.

Mary Crampthorne was a daughter of Thomas Crampthorne who married Mary Lyndesell on September 27, 1580, in Sawbridgeworth, where their daughter Mary was baptized on January 16, 1592. It is probable that her father was that Thomas, son of William Crampthorne, who was baptized in the same parish July 31, 1561.*

Mary (Lyndesell) Crampthorne, widow, of Sawbridgeworth, made her will April 6, 1630, and it was proved February 28, 1631. She left a legacy to her daughter Ester, wife of Thomas Miller. To John Perry, her son-in-law. To William Heath, her son-in-law. To John Crampthorne, her son, and to Mary, his wife. To Thomas Crampthorne, son of her son Daniel, 11s. to buy him books. Executors: her sons Daniel Crampthorne of Bishop's Stortford and John Crampthorne of Sawbridgeworth. Overseer: her son-in-law Thomas Miller, Jr., of Bishop's Stortford.†

By 1624/5 and possibly before, William and Mary Heath were living in Nazing, co. Essex. The parson at Nazing was a young and ardent Puritan, Rev. John Eliot, later to become famous in America as "the Apostle to the Indians," and under his guidance many of his parishioners and neighbors, among them the Heaths, came to the decision to emigrate to New England. The Heaths sailed from London on the *Lyon*, William Peirce master, on June 22, 1632, and arrived in Boston on September 16. The *Lyon* brought on this voyage "one hundred and twenty-three passengers, whereof fifty children, all in health." The Heaths settled in Roxbury where Mr. Eliot was established as minister, and in his list of the members of his church he wrote: "William Heath. he came to this Land in the yeare 1632.

* The family of Thomas and Mary (Lyndesell) Crampthorne consisted of the following children, the dates being from the Sawbridgeworth register:

Daniel, bapt. April 24, 1585; m. Sept. 14, 1610, Mary Burnap; buried July 21, 1659.

Phebe; m. in Nov., 1614, John Perry and d. before July 9, 1628, when he m. secondly Anne Newman; he emigrated to New England and settled in Roxbury, referring to William Heath in his will as his beloved brother.

George, bapt. Nov. 16, 1589; d. s.p. before 1630.

Mary, bapt. Jan. 16, 1592; m. William Heath.

John, bapt. March 25, 1594; m. Mary ———; both living in 1630.

Hester, bapt. Jan. 30, 1597; m. May 8, 1626, Thomas Miller, Jr., of Bishop's Stortford, co. Hertford.

† Commissary Court of London, for Essex and Herts.

& soone after joyned to the church. he brought 5 children. Mary. Isaak. Mary. Peleg. Hanāh. Mary Heath the wife of Willia Heath.”*

Heath was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Bay on March 4, 1632/3. He became a man of influence in Roxbury and represented the town in the colony's first General Court on May 14, 1634, and in the courts of 1637, 1639, 1640, 1641 and 1642. In 1645 he represented the town of Dover.

William Heath, “householder,” was buried in Roxbury on May 30, 1652, and his widow, “aged,” on December 15, 1659. Mr. Eliot described him as “able, godly and faithful.”

The will of William Heath of Roxbury was made May 28 and proved October 21, 1652. To his wife for her life he gave the “newe end of my house that I nowe dwell in, both above & below and half the great barne and half the barne yard together with all my Arable land and meadowe that I am nowe possessed of Together with all my Cattell & moveable goods upon this Condition following ffirst that shee shall pay all my debts, secondly that shee shall pay my daughter Mary Spere Tenne pounds within one ycare after my death, Thirdly that she shall pay my daughter Hanna Tenne pounds within two yeres after my death.” Executrix: his wife. To son Isaac, the old end of the dwelling house. After the death of his wife “my two soones shall have all my house and lands in Roxbury,” Isaac a double portion and Peleg a single portion. To “my daughter Mary that I had by my ffirst wife fforty shillings a yere out of all my lands to be paid by both my sonnns . . . during the whole tyme of her natural life and they to begin at the tyme of their mothers death and they to enter on the land and I doe intreate my wife in the meane season to have a motherly care over hir and see yt shee want nothing that is convenient for her.” Overseers: my three friends that is to say my deare brother Elder Heath, John Rugles & Philip Elliott. Witnesses: the overseers.

Child, by first wife:

- i. MARY, possibly b. about 1615; from the wording of her father's will it would seem that she was unmarried and a physical or mental invalid in 1652.

* To have two living children with the same baptismal name was not uncommon in the sixteenth and early seventeenth centuries. I know of one similar case in the nineteenth century, where a mother named a daughter Margaret only to have that charming name ousted by a nickname. She tried again with a younger daughter with the same result, alas!

By second wife:

- ii. ISAAC, b. about 1622; m. in Roxbury Dec. 16, 1650, Mary Davis; d. in Roxbury Dec. 29, 1694.
- iii. PELEG, bapt. at Nazing, co. Essex, Jan. 30, 1624/5; d. in Roxbury from a wound in the knee and buried Nov. 18, 1671. He married Susanna ——— who was a daughter of Dorothy, successively widow of ——— Barker, Enoch Hunt and John King. Widow Dorothy King left a legacy to her daughter Susanna Heath in her will made in 1652. General William Heath of the Revolutionary Army was his descendant.
- iv. MARY, bapt. in Nazing Sept. 2, 1627; m. George Spear of Braintree. (*See Spear.*)
- v. HANNAH, bapt. in Nazing Nov. 5, 1629; m. Isaac Jones of Dorchester.

III
DEERING, OF BRAINTREE

DEERING

1. SAMUEL DEERING first appears in the Braintree records in 1647 when he married Bethia Baxter who died in Braintree May 11, 1651. His second wife, Mary Ray, whom he married November 5, 1651, the ceremony being performed by Mr. Flint of Concord, died July 1, 1657. "Mr. Endicote Governor" married him to his third wife, Mary Newcomb, on November 10, 1657. He died in Braintree October 23, 1671. The widow Mary Deering married George Spear of Braintree on April 27, 1675.

In his will, dated June 2, 1659, Gregory Baxter left Samuel Deering, his son-in-law, an acre of salt marsh adjoining his house, but in a codicil substituted "two weather sheep" for the land.

Deering's second mother-in-law, Mary, widow of Simon Ray, had married Peter George of Braintree and about 1661 they settled on Block Island, off the Rhode Island coast. Apparently the Deerings went with them, for on March 21, 1663, Samuel Deering of Block Island and his wife Mary and Henry Neale of Braintree and his wife Hannah, planters, sold to Thomas Holbrook of Braintree one hundred and forty acres in Braintree which had been previously bought by Neale and Peter George in 1648.* The Deerings returned to Braintree before 1670.

Administration of the estate of Samuel Deering, late of Braintree, was granted to his widow Mary Deering on October 31, 1671. On July 28, 1674, she was ordered to appear in court to answer the complaint of Joseph Adams and in the meantime not to alienate any of the estate. She presented her account on October 27, 1674, when she was ordered to pay 20s. apiece to the youngest seven children as they arrived at their respective ages, "the eldest having had her portion already." If there was any land at Quinebaug[†] belonging to Deering, it was to be divided equally among the eight children.[‡]

Of the children, the births or baptisms of seven were recorded in Braintree. For an eighth child, Samuel Deering of Wrentham is highly probable. As the daughter Sarah died young,

* Suffolk Deeds, V: 498.

[†] Plainfield, Conn.

[‡] Colonial Society of Massachusetts, Collections, Vol. 29.

there must have been another child, presumably a daughter, to make up the tally of eight who survived their father.

Child, by first wife, born in Braintree:

- i. BETHIA, b. Aug. 6, 1649. She was left £10 by the will of her grandfather Gregory Baxter of Braintree June 2, 1659, also a black calf and a black ewe. She supposedly had married and was the eldest child who had had her portion in 1674.

By second wife:

- ii. MARY, b. Jan. 16, 1652/3.
- iii. HANNAH, b. Feb. 14, 1654/5.
- iv. SARAH, b. June 3, d. Sept. 4, 1657.

By third wife:

2. v. SAMUEL (probably), b. about 1658.
- vi. RACHEL, b. Aug. 30, 1659; m. July 16, 1679, Ebenezer Spear. (*See Spear.*)
- vii. SARAH, possibly born on Block Island; bapt. at Braintree Oct. 13, 1672, ten years old, daughter of widow Deering.
- viii. A DAUGHTER, possibly born on Block Island.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 7, 1670.

2. SAMUEL² DEERING (?*Samuel*¹) was born about 1658 if his age at his death in Wrentham on July 21, 1753, in his ninety-sixth year, was correctly estimated. He married in Milton on June 26, 1688, Hannah Fairbanks, both of them then living in Dedham. She died July 24, 1707, in Wrentham. His second wife, whom he married in Wrentham May 4, 1708, was Mary Mann, daughter of the local minister, Rev. Samuel Mann. She died in Wrentham March 5, 1758, in her eighty-fourth year.

In 1687 Samuel Deering was invited to Wrentham "to settle with us, to follow the trade of blacksmith."

Children, recorded in Wrentham, by first wife:

- i. HANNAH, b. in Dedham Jan. 23, 1688/9; d. Oct. 26, 1689.
- ii. SARAH, b. in Dedham Dec. 3, 1689; m. Nov. 21, 1710, Robert Titus of Rehoboth.
- iii. HANNAH, b. April 16, 1691.

By second wife:

- iv. MARY, b. Jan. 11, 1708/9; m. Jan. 4, 1736/7, John Bennett, Jr.
- v. ESTHER, b. June 7, 1710; m. Aug. 5, 1740, Samuel Ranger.
- vi. MARGARET, b. June 25, 1712; m. Jan. 21, 1735/6, Joseph Cowell.
- vii. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 1, 1714; m. Feb. 2, 1736/7, Bathsheba Bennett.

IV
NEWCOMB, OF BRAINTREE

NEWCOMB

1. FRANCIS NEWCOMB, husbandman, aged thirty, his wife Rachel, aged twenty, and two children, Rachel, two and a half, and John, nine months, sailed from London for New England on the *Planter*, Nicholas Trarice, Master, in 1635. Unfortunately the parish of their origin was not given in the passenger list, but Newcomb's conformity was certified and he took the Oath of Allegiance on April 6, 1635. The family settled in the outlying part of Boston which became Braintree, where Francis Newcomb "who was accounted an hundred years old died upon the 27th day of May 1692." This was probably an exaggeration. If his age was properly given on the *Planter* list he would have been eighty-seven in 1692.

Rachel Newcomb was admitted to the Boston church February 28, 1635/6. Francis Newcomb was dismissed to the church in Braintree February 16, 1639. There was some doubt as to his wife's entire conformity to the tenets of the Boston faith, however, as on the same day that Newcomb was dismissed, apparently in good standing, a committee was chosen to inquire into the spiritual state of eleven persons in Braintree among whom was "Rachel ye wife of Francis Newcomb." A Mrs. Newcomb was received into the Braintree church from Boston on March 5, 1684/5.

Children:

- i. RACHEL, b. in England about 1632.
2. ii. JOHN, b. in England about 1634.
- iii. HANNAH, bapt. in Boston Oct. 15, 1637; m. in Dedham Jan. 8, 1656/7, James Thorp.
- iv. MARY, b. in Braintree March 2 (March 31, by Boston record), 1640; m. (1) Nov. 10, 1657, Samuel Deering; m. (2) April 27, 1675, George Spear. (*See Deering.*)
- v. SARAH, b. June 31 (May 24 by Boston record), 1643.
- vi. JUDITH, b. Jan. 16, 1645; m. in Watertown Oct. 30, 1666, Samuel Jennison.
3. vii. PETER, b. May 16, 1648.
- viii. ABIGAIL, b. July 16, 1651.
- ix. LEAH, b. July 30, 1654; m. William Price.
- x. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 26, 1658; m. (1) in Dedham July 3, 1677, John Pidge; m. (2) Dec. 28, 1695, James Emery of Berwick.

2. JOHN² NEWCOMB (*Francis*¹) was born in England about 1634, and was brought to Boston by his parents as a baby. He married about 1658 Ruth ——— who died in Braintree in June, 1697, aged sixty-one. He married, secondly, Elizabeth ———, who survived him. He died in Braintree March 21, 1722.

Newcomb was a farmer and his place was known as Newcomb's Landing, then in the town of Braintree but now in Quincy. His wife Elizabeth was dismissed from the Bridgewater church to that of Braintree on January 29, 1698.

A British officer who became a friend of Newcomb's while his ship was stationed in New England, gave him a cane of man-grove wood with an ivory head and a silver band on which is engraved "John Newcomb March 1712."

John Newcomb made his will May 13, 1721, and it was admitted to probate June 11, 1722. He left his wife Elizabeth £20 and in return she was to release his estate, payment to her to be made by his son John Newcomb and his grandson Samuel Copeland. To his son John Newcomb, who had already had more than his double portion, 5s. To his grandson Samuel Newcomb, 5s., his father Samuel Newcomb, deceased, the testator's son, having already had more than his portion. To his son-in-law Richard Davenport, 5s. because his wife had had more than any of her sisters by far. To his little granddaughter, Abigail Kingman, his biggest chest. To his wife, "that bed we lye upon during her life, and all her wearing Clothes to be at her own dispose." Residue to daughters Ruth Copeland, Rachel Fenno, Hannah Thayer, Bethia Kingman and the children of daughter Mary (Mercy?) Pratt, deceased. Executors: wife Elizabeth and son John Newcomb. Witnesses: John Sanders, Lydia Pray, Joseph Parmenter. The inventory amounted to £83.*

Children, born and baptized in Braintree:

- i. JOHN, b. April 13, 1659; m. Elizabeth Everett, who d. Feb. 14, 1708. She was admitted to Braintree church Dec. 15, 1689, and he July 13, 1697.

Children, born in Braintree:

1. John; m. Mary ———.
2. Ebenezer; d. Jan. 30, 1689, from a gunpowder burn.
3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 7, 1689/90.
4. Ebenezer, b. June 3, 1694; m. Dec. 22, 1718, Sarah Wild.
5. Isaac, b. April 24, 1700; m. (1) April 9, 1722, Thankful White who d. Dec. 30, 1722; m. (2) Nov. 17, 1724, Mary Nash of Weymouth; d. shortly before July 11, 1761.

* Suffolk Probate, No. 1595.

- ii. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 25, 1660/1; m. Jan. 16, 1689, Sarah Sheffield. She was granted administration on his estate May 8, 1708, John Marshall and Benjamin Halawell or Hollaway being her bondsmen. From the account it appears that Samuel Newcomb was bound by agreement to contribute to the maintenance of his mother-in-law Mrs. Sarah Sheffield. The inventory totalled £118.*

Children, born in Braintree:

1. Sarah, b. 1690; m. Nov. 12, 1719, George Newman "of Great Britain."
 2. Samuel, b. June 9, 1694; mariner, of Bridgehampton, Long Island, in 1725.
 3. Edmund, b. Nov. 4, 1696; m. June 25, 1719, Mary Edmons; a chairmaker in Boston.
 4. Experience; m. Jan. 31, 1716/7, Daniel Mason.
 5. Ruth, bapt. Aug. 27, 1699; m. April 21, 1726, Benjamin Wheeler.
 6. Mary, b. Sept. 26, 1701; m. Oct. 15, 1723, John Hawk of Boston.
 7. Ann, bapt. Sept. 5, 1703; m., int. July 10, 1729, William Brown.
- iii. RUTH; m. by 1683 John Copeland of Braintree.
- iv. MERCY, b. April, 1665; m. John Pratt.
- v. HANNAH, bapt. Oct. 13, 1672; m. (1) Nov. 22, 1693, William Hayward; m. (2) Dec. 20, 1712, Benjamin Thayer.
- vi. BETHIA, b. Jan. 14, 1673/4; m. in Bridgewater Dec. 1, 1698, John Kingman.
- vii. RACHEL, bapt. Oct. 13, 167-; m. John Fenno of Stoughton.
- viii. ABIGAIL, bapt. March 25, 1677; m. May 21, 1707, Richard Davenport.
- ix. ISAAC, bapt. March 23, 1678/9; d. young.

3. PETER² NEWCOMB (*Francis*¹) was born in Braintree May 16, 1648. He married Susanna Cutting on June 26, 1672. She was dismissed from the church at Watertown to the Braintree church June 11, 1674. She died before 1704 when he had married a second wife, widow Mary (Phillips) Humphrey of Weymouth.

He served the town in all of the minor offices, fence-viewer, field-driver, surveyor and tythingman. He was admitted to the church on March 4, 1722/3.

The will of Peter Newcomb of Braintree, made April 8, 1725, was proved June 10, 1725. To my son Jonathan Newcomb, beside what had already been given him, certain meadow and creek thatch. To my son Peter Newcomb, the west end of my dwelling house which he now liveth in, the orchard adjoining thereto, one end of my barn, my horse and tackling, cart, ploughs, chains and still, reserving liberty for my son Richard sometimes to use them, also my bedstead and best chest, he finding firewood for

* Suffolk Probate, No. 3101.

my wife and summering and wintering her a cow whilst she bear my name. To my son Richard Newcomb, all my land purchased of Mr. Hobart and that piece of land adjoining it, the other end of the barn, all the lands in the fence field bought of James Puffer, also the end of my dwelling house which I now live in, reserving liberty for my wife to live therein during her widowhood. If Peter should desire to have the said end of the house he shall allow Richard for it so much as indifferent men shall say it is worth. To Richard, my yoke of oxen, my three year old heifer and my mare. To my three sons Jonathan, Peter and Richard Newcomb, my purchase lands to be equally divided. To Peter and Richard, my sheep and lambs to be equally divided. My daughters Susanna Hobart, deceased, and Sarah Hobart, now living, have had their portions. To my daughter Rachel Everett, £10 to be paid by my son Peter. To my wife Mary Newcomb, the use of my dwelling house while she bears my name, my best bedstead, bed and bedding, also the rest of my household movables to dispose of among my children as she shall see fit, also a good cow. All that belongs to me in Weymouth to be disposed among her children as she shall see meet. Funeral charges are to be paid out of my money, the remainder of the money to my wife for her comfort. Executors: wife Mary, sons Jonathan and Peter Newcomb. Witnesses: Samuel Baxter, John Hinds, Joseph Parmenter.*

The will of Mary Newcomb, widow, of Braintree, made March 21, 1738, proved May 9, 1738, mentions her son Jonas Humphrey of Weymouth, her daughter Mary Newcomb, her grandchildren Peter, Richard and Susanna Newcomb. To my grandson Jedediah Newcomb, the land that fell to me at the death of my son Richard Newcomb. Executors: son Jonas Humphrey, daughter Mary Newcomb. Witnesses: John Hains, Mary Hains, Samuel Tompson. Jonas Humphrey renounced executorship.†

Children, born in Braintree, by first wife:

- i. SUSANNA, b. June 22, 1673; m. April 5, 1699, Benjamin Hobart.
- ii. RACHEL, b. Oct. 31, 1675; d. Feb. 5, 1678.
- iii. PETER, b. May 5, 1678; d. young.
- iv. RACHEL, bapt. Aug. 15, 1680; m. Feb. 4, 1703, William Everett.
- v. SARAH, bapt. March 4, 1683/4; m. ——— Hobart.
- vi. JONATHAN, b. March 1, 1685/6; m. Deborah ——— who d. Nov. 1780, aged 95. He held numerous small offices in Braintree and was constable in 1724. In 1728 he and his family moved to Norton and he was dismissed to the Norton church in 1734. He is

* Suffolk Probate, No. 5105.

† Suffolk Probate, No. 7134.

said to have died while a member of the Louisburg expedition, although his age in 1745 would seem to make such service unlikely. His will, proved Nov. 11, 1745, left his property to his wife Deborah, sons Jonathan, Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel and William (executor) and daughters Deborah, Judith and Sarah.

Children, born in Braintree:

1. *Jonathan*, b. May 13, 1711; m. (1) May 3, 1737, Mercy Everett; m. (2) April 4, 1771, Ruth Blanchard; d. Nov. 19, 1802, aged 91.
 2. *Deborah*, b. May 16, 1713; m. March 20, 1745/6, Jonathan Hodges.
 3. *Joseph*, b. July 2, 1716; m. in Norton Oct. 3, 1745, Judith Pratt; d. Oct. 2, 1778.
 4. *Benjamin*, b. April 9, 1719; m. in Norton Nov. 24, 1743, Mary Everett; d. April 15, 1808.
 5. *William*, b. July 21, 1721; m. March 20, 1758, Mary Barney; d. March 17, 1790.
 6. *Judith*, b. Feb. 23, 1724; m. May 23, 1748, Bliss Tolman of Stoughton.
 7. *Samuel*, b. Sept. 1, 17(26); m. April 13, 1758, Mary (Hodges) Mowry.
 8. *Sarah*; d. unmarried.
- vii. *PETER*, b. July 29, 1689; m. Jan. 1711/2 Mary Humphrey. She was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Peter Newcomb, late of Braintree, on May 9, 1738, Samuel Tompson and John Haines being her bondsmen. She swore to the inventory of £740 on June 20, 1738. She died before completing administration and Peter Newcomb, distiller, of Pauteuxit, R. I., was appointed administrator *d.b.n.* on Feb. 22, 1744, Joseph Pray and Benjamin Cleverly being his sureties.*

Children, born in Braintree:

1. *Peter*, b. July 22, 1712; d. Aug. 5, 1712.
2. *Peter*, b. Sept. 2, 1713. He received 2s. from the town for shooting birds (crows?) in 1728. In 1744 he was a distiller, living in Pawtucket, R. I.
3. *Jedediah*, b. Jan. 15, 1716/7. After the death of a first wife whose name is not known, he m. (2) widow Elizabeth Dellher or Dill, who m., third, Nov. 27, 1760, Benoni Spear; d. Sept. 1759.
4. *Susanna*, (twin), b. March 14, 1718/9; d. at age of 7 days.
5. *Mary* (twin), b. March 14, 1718/9; d. at age of 6 days.
6. *Susanna*, b. Nov. 12, 1720; m., int. Dec. 11, 1756, William Morto.
7. *James*, b. Aug. 5, 1724; d. young.
8. *Richard*, b. Nov. 8, 1728; m. (1) March 13, 1750, Abigail Thayer; m. (2) Jan. 15, 1761, Rebecca Brackett; m. (3) Nov. 8, 1765, Sarah Paine who d. July 31, 1824, aged 87; d. Dec. 5, 1804.
9. *Thomas*; a trader in Gloucester, R. I., in 1763, a husbandman in Providence in 1765.

viii. *RICHARD*, bapt. May 14, 1694; d. young.

* Suffolk Probate, No. 7135.

By second wife:

- ix. RICHARD, b. March 17, 1704. Administration on his estate was granted to his brother Jonathan Newcomb of Norton on Aug. 19, 1728, Ezra Morss of Walpole and Eleazer Fisher of Dedham his bondsmen. The appraisers filed an inventory of £331.*

* Suffolk Probate, No. 5652.

V

TOWER, OF HINGHAM

TOWER

1. ROBERT TOWER and Dorothy Damon were married in Hingham, co. Norfolk, England, on August 31, 1607, and there she was buried November 10, 1629, and he May 1, 1634. Except for the baptism of their son John the Hingham parish register contains no other entry relating to them, in fact, no other mention of the name Tower. It is obvious that Robert Tower was a stranger to the parish before his marriage.*

Child:

2. i. JOHN, bapt. in Hingham May 14, 1609.

2. JOHN² TOWER (*Robert*¹) was baptized in Hingham, co. Norfolk, May 14, 1609. He came to New England in 1637, following the large group of emigrants from Hingham who came in 1635 under the influence of Rev. Robert Peck who had been their rector since 1605, but who did not himself embark until 1638. In his records for the year 1637 Daniel Cushing, the town clerk of Hingham in Massachusetts, made the entry "John Tower and Samuel Lincoln came from Old Hingham and both settled at New Hingham."

John Tower married Margaret Ibrook in February, 1638/9. They both died in Hingham, she on May 15, 1700, and he on February 13, 1701/2.

Soon after Tower's arrival the town granted him a house lot of three acres on Bachelor Street, a "great lot" of ten acres, a four acre planting lot on the "plain neck" and an acre and a half of salt marsh on the north side of Layford Lyking river. He sold his house lot in 1638 and bought from Thomas Shaw a dwelling house and lot, also on Bachelor Street, and also Shaw's great lot, planting lot and marsh. When his original grant of salt marsh was found to be within the bounds of the town of Hull, he was compensated by Hingham for its loss by the grant, in 1647, of two and a half acres of marsh at Conyhassett.

On December 13, 1638, he made application for admission as a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and it was granted on March 13, 1638/9.

* This account is based on the very fine *Tower Genealogy*, by Charlemagne Tower, Cambridge, 1891.

In 1644 a serious controversy arose in Hingham in which John Tower was deeply involved. The town had grown in population and it was decided that its military company should be commanded by a captain instead of a lieutenant as in the past. Anthony Eames, who had been the local lieutenant, was elected captain, but before he obtained his commission another election was held and Bozoon Allen was elected. The two men and their partizans appealed to the General Court and soon the Council and even the church became involved. John Tower and his Hobart brothers-in-law were active in Allen's behalf, and, when the church threatened Eames with excommunication, Tower testified against him. Eames complained to the magistrates who had Tower arrested, and upon his denial of their jurisdiction in the case they committed him to prison. How long he remained there is not known, but in June, 1645, a fine of £5 which was assessed on Tower for his part in the disturbance was remitted in view of his imprisonment. The final result was that, with feeling running so high, neither Eames nor Allen was appointed captain but Lieut. Torrey of Weymouth was installed.

In 1654 Tower was named among the settlers of the new town of Lancaster, but if he actually went there he did not long remain. In 1661 he bought from Rhode Island Indians a large tract of land known as Toushkenuck. The Indians had no sense of personal ownership of land, however, and other chiefs had previously sold this land to Roger Williams and his associates. After William Harris, representing the Williams interest, had made two voyages to England to press the Rhode Island claim, their title was upheld and Tower lost his hopeful purchase.

In the town of Hingham John Tower, by purchase and by the division of common lands, acquired a large acreage during his long life. Possibly his largest purchase was from Edward Wilder on May 16, 1664, of a house, outbuildings and lots containing a total of about thirty acres. On this land he built a new house, and three of his sons also built or occupied houses already standing there. In King Philip's war, according to his own statement he "at his own proper charge fortified his house" and begged of the town authorities "that his four sons and one or two persons more, that he may hire at his own cost, may be allowed him for the garrisoning his house . . . my sons having deserted their own dwellings and brought their goods unto my fortification."

When the town built a new meeting-house, still in use and one of the most interesting churches in New England, in 1680, John Tower with four other aged men was given a seat directly beneath the pulpit.

Tower did not leave a will and no administration of his estate is on record. Apparently he gave much of his land to his children in his old age, but only a portion of the deeds embracing these gifts are recorded.

Children, born in Hingham:

3. i. JOHN, bapt. Dec. 13, 1639.
- ii. JONATHAN, bapt. Aug. 1, 1641; d. young.
- iii. IBROOK, bapt. Feb. 7, 1643/4; m. (1) April 24, 1668, Margaret Harding of Braintree who d. in Hingham Nov. 19, 1705; m. (2) Aug. 6, 1712, widow Patience Hobart; d. in Cohasset Nov. 22, 1732, aged 88 years, 9 months.
- iv. JEREMIAH, bapt. March 9, 1645/6; m. Nov. 1670, widow Elizabeth Rowlands who d. in Providence, R. I., Aug. 9, 1723; administration on his estate granted to his widow Jan. 30, 1676/7.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 9, 1648; m. Oct. 9, 1667, William Roberts of Boston.
- vi. SARAH, bapt. July 16, 1650; m. ——— Curtis.
- vii. HANNAH, bapt. July 17, 1652; m. (1) ——— Cowell, very possibly that Richard Cowell who served in King Philip's War, being in a company principally composed of men from Braintree, Hingham and Weymouth under Capt. Isaac Johnson (Aug. 27, 1675) and Capt. James Oliver (Feb. 19, 1675/6) and of whom no further trace is found; m. (2) Nov. 13, 1677, David Whipple.
- viii. BENJAMIN, bapt. Nov. 5, 1654; m. Sept. 1680 Deborah Garnet; d. in Hingham March 24, 1721/2.
- ix. JEMIMA, b. April 25, 1660; m. in Hingham Dec. 17, 1705, Thomas Garnet, her name being mistakenly recorded as *Judith*.
- x. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 26, 1661/2; m. (1) Dec. 14, 1683, Silence Damon of Scituate who d. in Hingham Nov. 15, 1702; m. (2) Jan. 20, 1704, Deborah Hayward who d. in Hingham Jan. 30, 1742; d. in Hingham March 21, 1723/4.

3. JOHN³ TOWER (*John*,² *Robert*¹) was baptized in Hingham December 13, 1639. He married May 14, 1669, Sarah Harding* of Braintree, who died in Braintree October 16, 1729. He died in Braintree August 30, 1693.

In 1682 Tower bought a tract of land in Plymouth Colony, probably intending to settle there, and the town of Hingham contributed £10 towards the purchase price, obtaining the money by the sale of wood on Cooper's Islands. He changed his mind, however, and moved to Braintree by 1685/6. The Brain-

* Sarah Hardin (Harding), who married John Tower, and Margaret Hardin, who married John's brother Ibrook Tower in 1668, are said to have been sisters, which is very probable, and daughters of John Hardin. No documentary evidence of their parentage has been found.

tree town records contain no information about him and no will or administration papers of his estate are to be found.

Children:

- i. BENJAMIN, b. in Hingham Jan. 25, 1673/4; m. Deborah Whipple of Rehoboth, his first cousin, and lived in that part of Rehoboth which later became Cumberland, R. I.; will made Dec. 27, 1742, proved Aug. 16, 1743.
- ii. GIDEON, b. in Hingham Jan. 26, 1676/7; d. in Braintree Oct. 26, 1698.
- iii. SARAH, b. in Hingham Oct. 21, 1679.
- iv. JOHN, b. in Hingham June 18, 1682.
- v. JOSEPH, b. in Braintree Feb. 27, 1685/6; m. (1) Ruth Thayer who d. in Braintree March 28, 1752; m. (2), int. March 27, 1756, Elizabeth Arnold; m. (3), int. Sept. 1759, widow Hannah Jones.
- vi. MARY, b. in Braintree April 26, 1690; m. by Rev. Samuel Niles Jan. 12, 1726/7, to Ebenezer Spear. (*See Spear.*)

VI

IBROOK, OF HINGHAM

IBROOK

RICHARD IBROOK, who was born about 1580, lived in the sea-coast parish of Southwold, co. Suffolk. He married, before 1607, Margaret ———. "Old Eybrook," who was buried in Southwold on December 20, 1612, may have been his father. That the name was sometimes Brook or Broke is proved by the burial record on January 26, 1632, of Widow Broke while her will* proved at Ipswich in 1632, is indexed under Alice Ibrooke, Southwold. Richard Ibrook was bailiff of Southwold in 1614, 1624 and 1635.

In 1635 Ibrook came to New England with his wife and daughters and settled in Hingham, where the town granted him a house-lot of four acres on Broad Cove, adjoining the lots of John Palmer, William Cockerum and Rev. Peter Hobart. The records are practically barren of references to him, but on March 5, 1638/9, he was fined £5 "for tempting 2 or more Maydes" and was also ordered to pay 20s. apiece to Rebecca Phippen and Mary Marsh, the recipients of his amorous attentions.

Two entries in the diary of his son-in-law, Rev. Peter Hobart, are: "1651, Nov. 14—Mr. Ibrook dyed," and "1664, April 4—Mother Ibrook dyed."

Children, baptized in Southwold:

- i. JOHN, bapt. Sept. 16, and buried Sept. 21, 1607.
- ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. Aug. 31, 1608.
- iii. CHRISTIAN; m. William Cockerum. William Cockerum had a grant of a house-lot in Hingham in 1635, adjoining Richard Ibrook's lot. He returned to England and in 1637 sailed with his family for his American home on the *Mary Anne* of Yarmouth, William Goose, master. On May 15, 1637, is entered in the port records "The examination of William Cockram of Southould in Suff. mariner aged 28 yeers and Christian his wife aged 26 yeeres with 2 children and 2 Servantes desirous to pass to new england to inhabitt." In Hingham Cockerum had further land grants and on March 13, 1638/9, he took the Freeman's Oath. John Neale, the servant of Mr. Cockram, was committed to prison on suspicion of felony on October 27, 1642. He is presumably the same John Neale who was severely whipped on Sept. 3, 1639, for running away from his master and stealing and who was committed to his master to be kept chained.† About August 1637, the town granted William Cockerell, fisherman, a four

* Not available for abstract for the duration of the war.

† See *The Ancestry of Sarah Stone*, W. G. Davis, 1930, p. 57.

acre house-lot adjoining that of William Cockerum at Broad Cove, and several years later Cockerell sued Cockerum, mariner, stating that he had attempted to enter this land to build a house and plant, once in 1638 and again in 1639, but that Cockerum prevented him.* Cockerell did not remain in Hingham and is possibly the man of that name who was later in Salem with his wife Elizabeth and their children.

Cockerum and his family returned to England in 1642, Mr. Hobart's diary saying on October 3 "brother Cockr'm Sayled for England." On March 25, 1657, William Cockrain of Southold, co. Suffolk, mariner, gave a power of attorney to his son William Cockrain, jr., to sell all such houses or lands properly his in the town of Hingham, a house lot, a great lot, a planting lot and a meadow lot. The witnesses were Christian Cockraine and Robert Ibrook. The young man, "now resident in Hingham," sold to John Tower one-half of twelve acres laid out to Richard Ibrook and William Cockerum and three acres of salt-marsh on September 25, 1657. His other sales before his return to England are not recorded.†

The three six-acre planting lots of Mr. Richard Ibrook, William Cockerum and William Cockerell, lying in one piece of land, were owned by John and Margaret Tower on April 30, 1685, when they sold them to Stephen French of Weymouth for £50.

Children:

1. *William Cockerum*, born in England.
 2. *A child*, the second of the two with their parents in 1637.
 3. *Martha Cockerum*, b. in Hingham Aug. 19, 1638.
 4. *Jonathan Cockerum*, b. in Hingham April 5, 1640.
 5. *Mary Cockerum*, b. in Hingham Feb. 2, 1642.
- iv. REBECCA; m. Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham.
 - v. THOMAS, bapt. Aug. 10, 1615.
 - vi. ANNE, bapt. June 3, 1617.
 - vii. MARGARET, bapt. Sept. 3, 1620; m. in Hingham Feb., 1638/9, John Tower. This marriage and that of Ellen Ibrook are entered in Rev. Peter Hobart's diary. (*See Tower.*)
 - viii. HELEN, bapt. Nov. 10, 1622; m. (Ellen) in Hingham March, 1638, Capt. Joshua Hobart.
 - ix. MATTHEW, bapt. Jan. 16, 1626.

* *Lechford's Notebook*, p. 80.

† *Suffolk Deeds*, III: 62-3.

VII

HATCH, OF YORK AND WELLS

HATCH

1. JOHN HATCH, born about 1575, was married and living in the parish of Newton Ferrers in South Devon in 1600. Newton Ferrers, some six miles south-east of Plymouth, lies on the river Yealm, a short distance from its mouth, the church and village being upon a broad and shallow tidal creek to the eastward of the main channel of the river. Hatch is not an uncommon name in this part of Devon, and, as John Hatch's family seems to have been its sole representative in Newton Ferrers in the early seventeenth century, it is probable that he came there from a neighboring parish. Until 1620 the Newton Ferrers parson used only the father's name in recording the baptisms of children, but in that year he commenced to add the mother's name as well, and so through the baptism of their last child we learn that John Hatch's wife was named Anne. Anne Hatch was buried on February 4, 1641/2, and John Hatch on July 2, 1642.

Children, baptized at Newton Ferrers, co. Devon:

- i. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. March 18, 1600; m. Aug. 9, 1624, Clemish Trevece; d. between 1625 and 1629.

Child:

1. *Dorcas*, bapt. Sept. 21, 1625; buried Feb. 5, 1629, "daughter of Christopher Hatch deceased."
- ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 30, 1603; m. Oct. 22, 1632, Thomas Phillips.
- iii. JOHN, bapt. March 28, 1607.
- iv. JOAN, bapt. Jan. 23, 1610.
- v. CHARLES, bapt. Sept. 5, 1613. He was nineteen years old and still the apprentice of Clement Penwill of Newton Ferrers when he sailed on the *Welcome* with Mr. John Winter some time before Jan. 10, 1632/3, for the Richmond Island plantation of Mr. Robert Trelawny of Plymouth, having been hired as a fisherman. In the account which Mr. Trelawny received from Mr. Winter in August, 1634, it appears that there were £3 due Hatch's master, Clement Penwill, after the supplies and clothing which he had received at Richmond Island were subtracted from his earnings. Hatch must have come of age in September of 1634 when he would have been free of his apprenticeship, and he possibly sailed for England on the *Hunter*, which left on July 3 and arrived in Plymouth August 7, 1634. While at home he got married, but the Newton Ferrers register contains no record of it. About Nov. 30, 1636, with his brother Philip, he again set out for New England on the *Hercules*, arriving at Richmond Island Feb. 13, 1636/7. In Winter's account dated May 27, 1639, it appears that Hatch had earned £18: 7: 5 by

fishing since his return, but he was debtor in the sum of £22: 17: 11½, 12s. 6d. of which was "for Monie pd his wife by Mr Trelawny." He had spent about £7 for "commodities in the house," £2: 18: 1½ for tobacco, 16s. 1½d. for aquavita (brandy) and £2: 16: 4 for wine. His wife seems to have been a very secondary consideration. On June 27, 1640, Winter wrote Mr. Trelawny a long and detailed letter on the business of the plantation in which he says "Charrells Hatch you may se by his account what money he hath allowed but he is shorte of account, & hath promysed me to serve yt out; but for to give his wyfe any more money he saies will not allow of yt, because she hath not written him what she hath receaved. She doth acknowledge but 2s. 6d. that she hath receaved of you, by her letter." Hatch having been present in 1633 when George Cleeve departed from Spurwink in the Trelawny patent for Casco, he was in court as a witness in 1641 when Cleeve and Winter were involved in litigation. In his letter of July 29, 1641, Winter states that the contract with Hatch had expired in January but that he had agreed to stay on until the end of the fishing. From July, 1639, to June 22, 1640, he had earned £9: 5: ¾, but again "sundry commodities" supplied to him had exceeded this amount.* Whether Charles Hatch returned to England and his wife, who would seem to have had a just complaint for non-support, or went to York with his brother Philip when they abandoned Richmond Island, is not known. Although his name as a living man does not again appear in Maine records, he must in either case have left some small property here for on June 29, 1654, the court ordered that Philip Hatch administer the estate of his brother Charles Hatch lately deceased, and on June 13, 1655, Philip posted his bond of £10.† He was probably lost on a fishing voyage with the five other fishermen whose estates were presented to the court at the same time.

2. vi. PHILIP, bapt. Dec. 28, 1616.

vii. BENJAMIN, b. about 1618; m. Feb. 6, 1638, Judith Taylor.

Children, baptized in Newton Ferrers:

1. *Hester*, bapt. Nov. 4, 1640.

2. *John*, bapt. April 4, 1643.

3. *Margaret*, bapt. Aug. 17, 1645.

4. *Elias*, bapt. March 17, 1648.

viii. DOWSABEL, bapt. April 8, 1620.

2. PHILIP² HATCH (*John*¹) was baptized at Newton Ferrers, co. Devon, on December 28, 1616. He was an apprentice of Nicholas Ball of Newton Ferrers when he sailed with his brother Charles on the *Hercules* in November, 1636, for New England, a few weeks before his twentieth birthday. The two young men were bound for the fishing station established by John Winter at Richmond Island in what is now the town of Cape Elizabeth, Maine, where Charles Hatch had already worked for two sea-

* *The Trelawny Papers*, Maine Historical Society, Documentary Series, Vol. III.

† *Maine Province and Court Records*, II: 28, 32.

sons, Richmond Island and the neighboring mainland being the property of Winter's principal, Mr. Robert Trelawny of Plymouth, England. Mr. Winter had between thirty and forty men with him on the island, mostly fishermen but some in charge of the cows and swine. His wife, daughter, son and a very unsatisfactory maid had also come out on the *Hercules*. He maintained a trading house, stocked with goods sent from Plymouth, and here his men and the few settlers on the adjacent coast-line purchased their scanty supplies. The fish, dried or salted in various grades, was sent to Europe, especially Spain, in the occasional vessels dispatched from England by Trelawny, and Winter, an ambitious and energetic manager, was never satisfied with his men or their catch. His letters to Mr. Trelawny paint a vivid picture of life in this isolated settlement and are of absorbing interest.

In his letter of July 30, 1638, Winter says "If Phillip Hatches maister Com for money, you may please to tell him that he Cann pay none this yeare: he saies he must buy himselfe som Clothes." The account dated May 27, 1639, credits Hatch with £8 for two years' service. Mr. Trelawny had paid Nicholas Ball £3 and Hatch himself £3: 13: 5 "with the adventure." In addition he was indebted for "commodities" for two years amounting to £4: 13: 0, which must have included the new clothes, and for tobacco, brandy and wine, in all of which he was more abstemious than his brother Charles and most of his companions. Against the credit of £8 there were £13: 4: 1½ on the debit side, and on June 27, 1640, Winter wrote "Phillip Hatch promyseth to serve out the time to pay his money bad on account." The letter of July 29, 1641, says "The last of January both the Hatches & Imson's tyme came out, but I did agree with them to stay to the end of the fishing, & they had the third fish, & I also take their fish at the prize of the Country." This was a satisfactory arrangement, and in the account dated June 10, 1642, Philip was credited with £12: 1: 3, part of which he had earned by "3 weekes worke at harvest & to bring in some hay." He had paid off his past indebtedness and had £4: 12: 10 in his pocket, now presumably being free of his apprenticeship.*

After this last entry in the Richmond Island accounts we hear no more of Philip Hatch until 1648 when he appears as the purchaser of a dwelling house and field in the town of York

* *The Trelawny Papers*, Maine Historical Society. Documentary Series, Vol. III, by index.

from George Parker.* Very possibly he had been back in Newton Ferrers in the interval. The purchase of the house which was in the "lower town," near the sea, probably marks his marriage to his wife Patience, who was without much doubt Patience Edge, daughter of Robert and Florence Edge of York. In York Hatch combined fishing and farming for a living.

Hatch signed the submission to the government of Massachusetts in 1652 with his fellow townsmen and was one of a minority of them who, in 1655, addressed a petition to Cromwell expressing their contentment with that government and their opposition to any attempt of their fellow colonists of "Royalist" leanings to overthrow it. York made him a grant of land in 1655 and another of ten acres on Alcock's neck in 1659. He served on various trial juries in 1650, 1651 and 1665 and in 1663 was the town's constable. He was in court for failing to exercise his right to vote in 1663.

Hatch was obliged to mortgage his house to Major Pendleton in July, 1663, and was never able to redeem it. In 1668 he also mortgaged five acres to Francis Johnson to satisfy a judgment. He was living on July 4, 1671, when he acknowledged judgment to Francis Wainwright of Ipswich, to whom he owed £7: 6: 0 to be paid in merchantable fish and oil.

Jasper Pullman bought the mortgage and the reversion of Philip Hatch's house and two acres of land at York from Pendleton and the widow Patience Hatch on June 24, 1674. She acknowledged the deed as Patience Hatch the Elder.† Soon afterward the widow married Edward Wolcott who, after years in Barbadoes, Boston and the Kennebec, where he had been clerk of the writs, was school-master, conveyancer and surveyor in York. She survived him and was still living in 1709, with Baker and Elizabeth Nason in Berwick, when the three conveyed ten acres which had belonged to Philip Hatch in York to Samuel Donnell.‡

None of the six hereunder listed are anywhere definitely stated to be children of Philip Hatch, but there can be little doubt about any of them. Mr. John Hatch of Portsmouth, mariner, merchant and representative to the New Hampshire General Court, who first appears in 1684, has been considered a possible seventh child. His daughter Sarah married Joshua Downing, Jr., a grandson of Philip Hatch. This match and the

* York Deeds, I: 7.

† York Deeds, II: 151.

‡ York Deeds, VII: 135.

rareness of the name Hatch in northern New England are the only evidence. Perhaps John Hatch was another Devonshire boy, and it should be noted that Philip Hatch had a nephew John, son of his brother Benjamin, born in 1643.

Children:

- i. FRANCIS. He was a witness for Robert Knight in 1667. In Sept. 1668, he was in court with James Dixey, accused of assaulting Isaac Everett while he was fishing on York river. No further record.
- ii PHILIP, b. about 1651. He was a fisherman at the Isles of Shoals in 1673, aged 22, when he was apparently the master of Peter Twisden's shallop. He was on a coroner's jury at the Shoals in 1687 and figures in a Shoals account as Mr. Philip Hatch in 1680. He was probably married and possibly, like so many Shoals men, lost at sea. Two Hatch girls who were married in Ipswich and Gloucester, both of which towns had close connections with the Shoals, and where the name Hatch is otherwise unknown, were probably his children.
 1. *Patience*; m. (1) in Gloucester Jan. 17, 1710/1, Richard York; m. (2) March 15, 1719/20, George Harvey.
 2. *Mary*; m. in Ipswich Nov. 17, 1711, John Wood.
- iii. BENJAMIN. In 1684 John Brawn, Jr., of York was in court to answer accusations of slandering Benjamin Hatch and Elizabeth Paine. Hatch was in the woods in 1685, making ox-bows which were brought out by Nathaniel Adams. Administration on his estate was granted to his brother Samuel in March, 1690, the date Feb. 21, 1689/90, being either the day of his death or the day on which his inventory, a very short list of personal belongings, was taken.
3. iv. SAMUEL, b. about 1660.
- v. PATIENCE; lately married to Joshua Downing on Jan. 16, 1676, when his father, Dennis Downing, settled his property on Joshua, reserving a life-estate.
- vi. ELIZABETH; m. Baker Nason.

3. SAMUEL³ HATCH (*Philip*,² *John*¹) was born in or about 1660, in York. He married about 1684 Mary Littlefield of Wells, answering the usual accusation of undue haste in the court of May, 1685. This was apparently a union of two strong physical stocks. In a period of high infant mortality, very few of the children and grandchildren of this couple died in infancy. Their five sons were the fathers of fifty children, and, if the four daughters were equally prolific, Samuel and Mary Hatch had ninety grandchildren. According to the 1790 census, there were thirty-one families containing one hundred and sixty-one persons by the name of Hatch living in Wells in that year, while other members of the family had spread to other Maine towns. Mary Hatch died before 1723. He married secondly, Lydia ———, who was received into the Wells church from

York on June 2, 1723. She was living in 1737, but did not survive him.

Samuel Hatch came to Wells when he was a small boy of seven and was probably brought up as an apprentice in the family of Samuel Wheelwright, Esq., where he would have obtained good education and training. In May, 1684, he bought from Mrs. Mary Bowles of Portsmouth her late husband's farm of two hundred acres on the Ogunquit river, which place he farmed for about twenty years.* He sold one half of this farm to Joseph Littlefield in 1701.† It was possibly at about this time that he formed a partnership with David Littlefield and William Frost to build and operate a saw-mill on a tract of two hundred acres on the Merryland river granted them by the town. In 1710 when the partners bought one hundred and ten acres from George Butland‡ the mill and land were owned by Hatch, Littlefield, Joseph Hill and Jonathan Littlefield, and in 1718 they made an indenture dividing the property into four quarters.§ In 1710 Hatch had exchanged one hundred acres, possibly the remaining half of the Bowles purchase, with Caleb Kimball for one hundred acres adjoining his own land at Merryland, and in 1712 he bought from Ezekiel Knight fifty acres on the Webhannet river.|| Possibly he lived on one or the other of these places. In 1721 John Eldridge sold Hatch one-third of the Ezekiel Knight place "next adjoining to the meeting-house," and on the same day Hatch exchanged this land for an equal quantity of land lying next to it and also belonging to Eldridge.¶ Parts of these purchases he apparently gave to his three eldest sons.

Hatch served on the York grand jury seven times between 1692 and 1710, and on the trial jury in 1697 and 1697/8. He was a proprietor of Wells in 1715/6 and held four shares in the common lands in 1734. He was one of the early members of the Wells church, being baptized and received into communion on November 30, 1701.

In his later years Hatch made several depositions about earlier days in Wells. In 1730, aged sixty-nine, he testified as to Wheelwright land; in 1746, aged eighty-six, as to Thomas Wilson's settlement at Merryland forty-six years before; in

* York Deeds, IX: 166.

† York Deeds, VI: 116.

‡ York Deeds, VII: 177.

§ York Deeds, IX: 109.

|| York Deeds, IX: 166, 167.

¶ York Deeds, X: 157.

1749, aged ninety, "he hath been an Inhabitant of Wells about Eighty-Three years," in regard to the Indian attack on the Hill family "in Queen Ann's Reign."*

Samuel Hatch of Wells, husbandman, made his will February 3, 1741/2, and it was proved October 16, 1753. To his daughter Bethia Butland he left a feather bed. To his son Benjamin Hatch, 5s. To the children of his daughter Jemima Freethy, deceased, 5s. To his sons Samuel, Philip and John Hatch, 5s. each. To his daughter Eunice Gatchell, the suit of curtains which he had about his bed and one pewter platter. To his daughter Mary Stevens, three pewter plates and £7. He states that he had already made gifts to all of these children. To his son Joseph Hatch, the homestead on which he was then living, including upland, marsh, houses, barns and other buildings, also all his household goods and farm utensils not already disposed of, also all his cattle, sheep, horses and swine. If Joseph should die without lawful issue, the land was to return to his surviving brothers and sisters. Executor: son Joseph. Witnesses: John Trow, Jeremiah Storer, junr., Samuel Hatch, tertius, John Storer.†

Children, born in Wells:

- i. BETHIA, b. April 9, 1685; m. June 1, 1705, John Butland.
- ii. BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 29, 1688; m. Elizabeth Crediford who was admitted to the Wells church June 20, 1714. He lived at the upper Merryland mill, on land given to him by his father and owned a share in the mill.

He began disposing of his land to his sons in 1745 when he deeded thirty acres to Lemuel Hatch. In 1746 a large tract at Merryland was given to Benjamin, Jr., in 1750 ninety acres to Nathan and the family homestead of ninety acres to Jonathan and in 1751/2 several lots and the farm on which Francis was living to Francis.‡ His wife Elizabeth joined in the deeds. Apparently it was considered that the family homestead had been entailed when Samuel Hatch had given it to Benjamin, and, as the latter wished to break any possible entail, Nathan, Benjamin, Lemuel and Francis Hatch and their wives quit-claimed to their father any rights which they may have had to land "Given by our Hon^d Grandfather Samuel Hatch unto our sd Hon^d Father Benjamin Hatch," in 1753. Joseph and Mercy (Hatch) Getchell signed a like conveyance to her father, while Jemima Hatch and Ebenezer Low, only son and heir of Elizabeth (Hatch) Low, conveyed their rights to Jonathan Hatch in whom the entire right to the homestead thus became vested.§ Both Benjamin and Elizabeth Hatch were living in 1765 when

* York Deeds, XVIII: 248; 26: 22; 28: 301.

† Maine Wills, p. 723.

‡ York Deeds, 26: 273; 29: 187, 207; 36: 135.

§ York Deeds, 32: 89, 40; 30: 312; 36: 213.

with her brother Josiah Crediford they sold their share of one hundred acres in Wells which her father Joseph Crediford had bought of Alexander Mackmillian.*

Children, born in Wells:

1. *Nathan*, b. Aug. 30, 1714; m. Nov. 25, 1736, Tabitha Low. His grandfather Hatch gave him ten acres in Wells in 1741.†
 2. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 3, 1716; m., int. Sept. 16, 1736, Job Low.
 3. *Benjamin*, bapt. June 14, 1719; m. Dec. 10, 1741, Hannah Annis.
 4. *Lemuel*, bapt. April 1, 1722; m., int. Nov. 16, 1745, Sarah Annis; d. Sept. 19, 1799. The will of Lemuel Hatch, gentleman, made Dec. 18, 1797, and proved Oct. 21, 1799, left all his estate to his wife Sarah, who d. Nov. 13, 1815, aged 80, an under-estimate.
 5. *Francis*, bapt. Aug. 2, 1724; m. Dec. 3, 1747, Ruth Walker. In 1772 he conveyed to Jonathan Hatch the homestead which had been given him by his father, and in the same year his brothers Benjamin, Lemuel and Jonathan gave him twenty acres, a dividend on common rights which they had inherited from their father.‡
 6. *Elizabeth*, bapt. July 9, 1727. This child's name was not Elizabeth but was so recorded by error. If her sister Elizabeth who was born in 1716 had died in infancy and this child had really been baptized Elizabeth, we should have to marry her in 1736, at the age of nine, to Job Low, for the deed of Ebenezer Low to his grandfather Benjamin Hatch proves that he was a son of Job and Elizabeth (Hatch) Low. She did not live to maturity for there is no deed from her to her father or to her brother Jonathan when they were breaking Samuel Hatch's entail, unless she was, as seems highly probable,
 7. *Mercy*; m. Dec. 11, 1746, Joseph Getchell, Jr.
 8. *Jonathan*, bapt. April 12, 1730; m., int. Oct. 26, 1751, Priscilla Storer. They joined other heirs in selling property of her father Jeremiah Storer, late of Wells, in 1761.
 9. *Jemima*, bapt. July 29, 1733; m. Aug. 27, 1755, Samuel Stewart, Jr.
- iii. *JEMIMA*, b. Nov. 29, 1690; m. Nov. 28, 1710, Joseph Freethy.
- iv. *SAMUEL*, b. Feb. 2, 1693; m. Aug. 22, 1713, Abigail Fletcher, who was bapt. in the Wells church March 10, 1716/7. Samuel and Abigail Hatch and Matthew and Sarah Robinson sold their shares in the estate of Pendleton Fletcher, father of the two women, to their brother Pendleton Fletcher in 1719.§ Hatch deeded to his son Samuel his share of his estate on Oct. 2, 1741.||

* York Deeds, 42: 67.

† York Deeds, 23: 63.

‡ York Deeds, 42: 68; 55: 50.

§ York Deeds, IX: 197.

|| York Deeds, 28: 258.

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. *Samuel*, bapt. May 8, 1726; m., int. June 27, 1741, Mary Stockbridge of York.
 2. *Abigail*, bapt. May 8, 1726.
 3. *Sarah*, bapt. May 8, 1726; m. Dec. 26, 1739, Jeremiah Littlefield.
 4. *Mary*, bapt. May 8, 1726.
 5. *Obadiah*, b. April 5, 1730; m., int. Nov. 12, 1757, Jerusha Davis; d. Nov. 23, 1819.
 6. *Seth*, bapt. June 3, 1733; m., int. June 18, 1768, Sarah Credifer.
 7. *Peter*, bapt. Jan. 6, 1735/6.
 8. *Amos*, bapt. April 3, 1737; m. May 3, 1763, Elizabeth Patten.
 9. *Daniel*, bapt. Nov. 2, 1740; m., int. Sept. 12, 1767, Sarah Chadburn.
- v. *MARY*, b. March 25, d. March 28, 1695.
- vi. *NATHAN*, bapt. July 12, 1702; d. *s.p.* before his father.*
- vii. *PHILIP*, bapt. (June?) 2, 1703; m. Jan. 1, 1727, Elizabeth Low who was received into full communion in the Wells church, as Elizabeth Hatch, Jr., on Jan. 21, 1728. They were both living in 1764 when they sold forty acres in Wells to Josiah Crediford.†

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. *Bathsheba*, bapt. Jan. 21, 1727/8; m., int. July 7, 1751, Rowland Young.
2. *Jeremiah*, bapt. Nov. 9, 1729; m., int. Nov. 16, 1751, Lydia Wells. She had a son John Russell whom she and Hatch brought to baptism May 26, 1754.
3. *Hepsibah*, bapt. Nov. 28, 1732; m., int. July 6, 1754, Ebenezer Rand, who d. before July 6, 1779.‡
4. *Reuben*, bapt. July 28, 1734; m. Dec. 2, 1761, Olive Boothby. His will, dated Dec. 14, 1803, and proved May 24, 1804, names his wife Olive, his daughter Patty (married) and his grandsons Jotham and Loammi Young.
5. *Nathaniel*, bapt. May 22, 1737; m., int. Dec. 30, 1758, Elizabeth Buzzell.
6. *Simeon*, bapt. March 5, 1741; m. Nov. 18, 1762, Susanna Low. His will, made Sept. 12, and proved Dec. 21, 1801, names his wife *Hannah* and William Stewart "who now lives with me."
7. *Levi*, bapt. March 5, 1741.
8. *Abijah*, bapt. Nov. 18, 1744; m., int. Oct. 17, 1767, Hannah Sayer.
9. *Priscilla*, bapt. Oct. 23, 1748; m., int. Jan. 30, 1770, Moses Sweat.
10. *James*, bapt. Oct. 23, 1748.
11. *Eunice*, bapt. Feb. 23, 1755; m., int. June 5, 1779, Elijah Stewart, 3d.

* Nathan and the following three children were probably baptized when several years old.

† York Deeds, 38: 79.

‡ York Deeds, 46: 12.

- viii. EUNICE, bapt. Feb. 13, 1703/4; m. Dec. 19, 1716, Joseph Getchell.
- 4. ix. JOHN, bapt. Feb. 13, 1703/4.
- x. MARY, bapt. Jan. 12, 1706; m. Dec. 3, 1735, Benjamin Stevens.
- xi. JOSEPH, bapt. May 15, 1709; m. (1), int. Oct. 3, 1730, Hannah Sawyer; m. (2), int. June 1, 1739, Jerusha Young of York, who was received by the Wells church from the York church June 5, 1743. He d. March 9, 1752, aged 42. Widow Jerusha Hatch d. Jan. 3, 1776, aged 64. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Jerusha Hatch, April 24, 1753, and she returned an inventory of £266.*

Children, by first wife, baptized in Wells:

- 1. *Joseph*, bapt. Sept. 19, 1731; d. young.
- 2. *Daniel*, bapt. Oct. 20, 1733.
- 3. *Joseph*, bapt. Feb. 27, 1736/7; d. young.

By second wife:

- 4. *Joseph*, bapt. June 29, 1740; d. young.
- 5. *Joshua*, bapt. Jan. 31, 1741/2; m. March 14, 1764, Susanna Heath of Boston; d. Jan. 9, 1807. His will, made Oct. 11, 1806, proved Aug. 1807, mentions his sons Joseph and Samuel Hatch, his daughters Ann Woodcock, Elizabeth Clark, Mary Brown and Abigail Hatch, his grandson Christopher Littlefield, his granddaughter Jane Johnson Hatch and his sister-in-law Polly Heath.†
- 6. *Hannah*, bapt. Aug. 26, 1744.
- 7. *Joseph*, bapt. May 18, 1746.
- 8. *Olive*, bapt. Aug. 20, 1749.
- 9. *Joel*, bapt. Nov. 24, 1754.

4. JOHN⁴ HATCH (*Samuel*,³ *Philip*,² *John*¹) was baptized in Wells on February 13, 1703/4. He married Mary Low in Wells, their intention being published September 29, 1723. As his widow, she married Richard Walker in Wells on March 3, 1747/8. Her son John Hatch excepts his mother Mary Walker's thirds in selling land in 1761.‡

Administration on the estate of John Hatch, lately deceased, was granted to his son John on April 4, 1748. On April 1, 1754, John Hatch was appointed guardian of his brother and sisters Gideon, Tabitha, Rebecca, Huldah and Abraham, and of the children of his deceased sister Hannah Meldrum. The widow's dower was set off December 28, 1753, and the remainder distributed to the children May 21, 1754, two shares to John Hatch and one share each to the representatives of Hannah Meldrum, Joanna Annis, Adah Spear, Isaac, Tabitha, Gideon, Rebecca, Huldah and Abraham Hatch.§

* York Probate, 8: 225, 236.

† York Probate, 21: 29.

‡ York Deeds, 36: 268.

§ York Probate, No. 8778.

Children, baptized in Wells:

- i. HANNAH, bapt. July 26, 1724; m., int. Jan. 26, 1750/1, Thomas Meldrum.
- ii. JOANNA, bapt. Nov. 21, 1725; m. Jan. 27, 1742/3, Nehemiah Annis. (*See Annis.*)
- iii. EED (Adah), bapt. Aug. 13, 1727; m. (1), int. Dec. 13, 1748, Gideon Spear; m. (2), int. Jan. 13, 1759, Thomas Penney, Jr. (*See Spear.*)

Children, by second husband:

1. Joanna Penney, bapt. Feb. 12, 1760.
 2. Joseph Penney, bapt. Aug. 22, 1762.
 3. Benjamin Penney, bapt. Aug. 22, 1762.
 4. Adah Penney, bapt. Oct. 29, 1764.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. Feb. 23, 1728; m., int. Dec. 2, 1749, Bathsheba Goodale. They were both admitted to full communion in the Wells church May 11, 1755.

In 1761 John and Bathsheba Hatch sold their homestead of fifty acres at the upper Merryland mill together with a part of the saw-mill to Benjamin Hill of Wells.* Hatch bought in 1761 fifty acres on the Little river from William Sayer.† Ten acres of this land he sold to Joshua Eaton in 1764. In 1765 the Hatches released to her brother John Goodale their interest in the estate of her father Zachariah Goodale, late of Wells.‡ He continued to buy land every few years until his death, his largest purchase being eighty acres from Thomas Penney in 1772.§

Administration on John Hatch's estate was granted to his widow Bathsheba on July 8, 1776. The inventory totalled £359. The homestead was valued at £256, one-half of a saw-mill at £32 and a pew in the First Church at Wells at £5.¶

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. John, bapt. May 11, 1755; m. (1), int. July 15, 1775, Rhoda Littlefield; m. (2) Dec. 4, 1800, Hannah Meldrum; d. Jan. 12, 1832, aged 77.
 2. William, bapt. April 10, 1757; m. May 21, 1778, Elizabeth Maxwell.
 3. ——— (a daughter), bapt. Sept. 16, 1759.
 4. Eliab, bapt. June 14, 1761; m. April 11, 1778, Lydia Littlefield of Sanford; d. Jan. 4, 1831.
 5. Jacob, bapt. Aug. 11, 1765; m. May 15, 1788, Martha Maxwell.
 6. Elias, bapt. June 26, 1768; m. July 16, 1789, Lucy Chadbourn.
 7. Mehitabel, bapt. May 7, 1775; m. Nov. 26, 1797, Storer Hatch.
- v. ISAAC, bapt. Sept. 12, 1731; m., int. Jan. 13, 1753, Dorothy Stewart, who m. secondly, int. Aug. 22, 1761, Edmund Webber; d. about 1760. With wife Dorothy he sold all his interest in his father's estate to his brother John on March 5, 1754.¶

* York Deeds, 36: 268.

† York Deeds, 37: 141.

‡ York Deeds, 38: 211.

§ York Deeds, 41: 113.

¶ York Probate, No. 8779.

¶ York Deeds, 44: 112.

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. *Salome*, bapt. May 12, 1754.
 2. *Napthali*, bapt. Jan. 11, 1756.
 3. *Isaac*, bapt. Aug. 26, 1759.
- vi. REBECCA, bapt. Sept. 12, 1731; d. young.
- vii. TABITHA, bapt. Dec. 23, 1733.
- viii. GIDEON, bapt. Aug. 30, 1735; m. March 3, 1756, Rebecca Hatch. He sold sixteen and two-thirds acres in Wells, which he had inherited from his father, to Joshua Eaton on Nov. 3, 1763.* In 1784 Gideon and Rebecca Hatch released to Jesse Hatch of Wells all rights in the estate of Nathan Hatch, deceased, then in the possession of Jesse Hatch. Gideon Hatch acknowledged this deed Sept. 25, 1811.†

Children, baptized in Wells (possibly others):

1. *Ebenezer*, bapt. March 13, 1757.
 2. *Gideon*; m. June 18, 1778, Anna Boston of Sanford (Gideon Jr. in intention).
 3. *Tabitha*, bapt. Aug. 7, 1763.
 4. *Sarah*, bapt. Aug. 21, 1768.
 5. *Jemima*, bapt. Aug. 21, 1768.
- ix. DAVID, bapt. June 26, 1737; d. young.
- x. REBECCA, bapt. April 1, 1739; m. Nov. 9, 1758, Ebenezer Low.
- xi. HULDAH, bapt. July 26, 1741; m., int. Oct. 11, 1766, Moses Chick, Jr.
- xii. ABRAHAM, bapt. March 18, 1744; m., int. Feb. 8, 1766, Olive Penny. She was a widow and a daughter of Jonathan Johnson in whose estate she shared in 1784 as Olive, wife of Abraham Hatch.‡ Abraham and Olive Hatch sold twenty acres in Wells to his brother John Hatch on May 10, 1774, and John deeded it back to Olive Hatch immediately. Olive and Abraham Hatch sold fourteen acres of this land to Joseph Williams, Jr., on March 10, 1778.§ In 1782 Hatch moved to Sanford where he bought 2056 acres from Samuel Nason of Sanford which he had purchased "at Publick Vendue." Hatch sold fifty acres of this tract to John Huston, Jr., of Wells in 1784.||

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. *Eunice*, bapt. Feb. 14, 1768.
2. *Miriam*, bapt. June 2, 1771; m. Dec. 21, 1791, Ebenezer Day.
3. *Johnson*, bapt. July 3, 1774; m., int. Aug. 24, 1805, Jane Avery of Arundel.
4. *Huldah*, bapt. July 3, 1774; m. June 13, 1793, James Littlefield.

* York Deeds, 38: 192.

† York Deeds, 90: 240.

‡ York Probate, 14: 147-8.

§ York Deeds, 44: 114; 55: 208, 209.

|| York Deeds, 49: 105; 51: 5.

VIII
EDGE, OF YORK

EDGE

ROBERT EDGE of York may have been that Robert Edge, aged twenty-five, who sailed from London on the *Hopewell*, Thomas Babb master, about the middle of September, 1635, and arrived in Boston in the latter part of November. If so, his whereabouts for the next fifteen years is a mystery. Possibly he went home and crossed the Atlantic again with his wife and children shortly before 1650, when our Robert Edge was an inhabitant of York in the Province of Maine.*

Edge had a grant of land from the town of York in 1650 and it was confirmed on July 3, 1653. It was in the "lower town," near the sea, and here he doubtless built his house. With his fellow townsmen he signed the submission to Massachusetts in 1652, his name preceding that of his neighbor and probable future son-in-law Philip Hatch. He took the Oath of Allegiance on November 22, 1652. Florence, wife of Robert Edge, in 1654, in a very Rabelasian mood, commented on the admiration which Goody Parker, wife of John Parker, later the keeper of the York gaol which is still standing, felt for the manly charms of Richard Banks. She was speedily in court, justly accused of slander. Apparently she had been under bond for good behavior, and, her offense being considered a forfeit, she was sentenced "to receive tenn lashes on the bare skine" or pay £10 into the county treasury. She seems to have got off, however, for 5s., the officer's fee.† In June, 1655, a complaint that he did not seek to apprentice his children was lodged against Edge, and it was decided that the selectmen should see it done.

The Edges moved to Kittery in 1661, settling on the land of Capt. Walter Barefoot without his consent. On April 23, 1662, Robert and Florence Edge and their son Peter deeded to Peter Twisden three acres of marsh lying on the western-most branch of the York river, which had been granted to Edge by the town. He described himself as "now of Kittery, sometims of York."‡

* Fifteen years is a long time for a man's name to go unrecorded in seventeenth century New England. It could have been done with greater ease in the eighteenth. No other emigrants to New England named Edge are found before 1700.

† Thackeray somewhere states that Victorian aristocrats would have refused to receive their Georgian great-grandparents for whose language, habits and manners they would have felt nothing but disgust. Squire Western of "Tom Jones," although the head of a county family, used obscenity freely before the ladies of his household. If this was the case with the upper classes, imagination quails at the thought of what Florence Edge and her kind, distinctly of the lower classes, could say and do when aroused. "Nice people" who believe that all of their ancestors must have been equally nice would be rudely shocked could they know the truth of the matter.

‡ York Deeds. I: 121.

His new home in Kittery was mentioned many years later in 1721 in depositions by John More and Thomas Adams. They stated that Robert Edge lived within three or four rods of the creek that goes to Braveboat harbour, between the creek and the house where Christopher Mitchell now lives.* No deeds of this property were recorded. Capt. Francis Raynes sued Edge for debt in 1665. The house and land of Robert Edge are several times mentioned in deeds dealing with the property of Capt. Richard Lockwood, an abutting owner, and on September 10, 1672, Capt. Lockwood brought suit against Edge, but failed to enter the writ, Edge being awarded costs.

The time of Edge's death is unknown. Florence Edge ("Gamar Eage") was still alive in 1690, in the care of Anne Crockett of Kittery, her board being partly or wholly paid by Joshua Downing. Downing had married a daughter of Philip and Patience Hatch, and the aged woman was in all probability Mrs. Downing's maternal "grandma." Of the Edge children only the son Peter is certain.

Child:

- i. **PETER.** He signed his parents' deed to Peter Twisden in 1662. In 1663 Joseph Davis sued him twice in Salisbury court, first for earmarking a colt which Davis had bought from John Billings, and second for "bringing a hue and cry," apparently an accusation that Davis had stolen the colt. In the first case the court disclaimed jurisdiction and in the second gave a verdict to Edge. In 1664 John Pearce, Jr., and Peter Edge were charged with and confessed to assaulting Roger Townsend as he was coming from meeting on the Sabbath day. He is last mentioned when he was sued by Capt. Francis Raynes in 1665.

Probable child:

- ii. **PATIENCE.** As before stated, Philip Hatch was a near neighbor of the Edges in York. The daughter of Philip and his wife Patience, also named Patience, married Joshua Downing of Kittery, a successful man and a representative to the General Court. "Gamar Eage" could hardly have been his grandmother as he was born about 1644 and was much older than his wife. It is very probable that he, a man of means, made himself responsible for the support of his wife's maternal grandmother. (*See Hatch.*)

Possible children:

- iii. **FLORENCE.** The Florence Edge who witnessed the deed of Capt. Walter Barefoot to Robert Wadleigh of Kittery May 11, 1666, may have been a daughter, living in the family of Wadleigh.†
- iv. **ANNE.** Anne Crockett of Kittery, with whom "Gamar Eage" was living in 1690, was the widow of Ephraim Crockett, a tailor, who died in 1688. They were married by 1667 and no other clue has been found to her maiden name.

* Supreme Judicial Court, No. 15149.

† Old Norfolk County Records, the *Essex Antiquarian*, 6: 177.

IX

LITTLEFIELD, OF WELLS

LITTLEFIELD

1. FRANCIS LITTLEFIELD of Tichfield, co. Hants, was born about 1565. He married Mary ———, who was buried at Tichfield October 29, 1605. His second wife, whom he married at Tichfield July 14, 1606, was the widow Annis Wigg, who was probably the Anne Littlefield who was buried July 5, 1619. Francis Littlefield was a clothier by trade and owned a fulling mill. He was buried at Tichfield October 22, 1618. He had two brothers, James Littlefield of Droxford and Richard Littlefield, and a sister Mary Littlefield who had married John Beane on January 25, 1606/7, in Tichfield.

The will of Francis Littlefield, made October 21, 1618 and proved November 21, 1618, directed that he be buried in the churchyard at Tichfield. To his son Edward (a clerical error for Edmond) Littlefield, 20s. To his son Nicholas Littlefield, £30, a table and five joined stools. To his son John Littlefield, £30. If either Nicholas or John die under the age of twenty-one, reversion to the other. To each godchild, 12d. To his wife's children, Elizabeth Wigg and Robert Wigg, 40s. each. To his servant maid Elizabeth Carter, 10s. To his brother James Littlefield, his best doublet and breeches. To his sister Mary Beane, 5s. To his brother Richard Littlefield 20s. To the cathedral church of Winton, 6d. To the parish church of Tichfield, 3s, 4d. To the poor of Tichfield, a noble. To the poor of Wickham, 3s. 4d. Executors: wife Anne and son James, and if at any time they disagree, then with the consent of the overseers, division shall be made equally of all goods remaining, his wife to have the dwelling house adjoining the fulling mill, held by lease of John Hanksford of Bishop's Waltham, and James to have the fulling mill. Overseers: Thomas Knight of Sencleres in the parish of Droxford, brother James Littlefield of the same parish, and Nicholas Waller of Swanwicke in the parish of Tichfield, to each 5s. Witnesses: John Wither, Robert Poulett, Francis Waller. Debts owed by the testator: Nicklos Waller £12, Johns Ossment £8, Robard Wedge £5, Elzebeth Wedge £20. The inventory showed a total of £261, including much cloth and wool.*

* Archdeaconry of Winchester, 1618, original will and inventory.

Children, by first wife, baptized in Tichfield:

2. i. EDMOND, bapt. June 27, 1592.
 - ii. NICHOLAS, bapt. July 24, 1595; buried Aug. 12, 1595.
 - iii. JAMES, bapt. June 18, 1598; m. at Tichfield Jan. 17, 1618/9, Joane Jeffrey.
 - iv. ANNE, bapt. April 8, 1601; buried April 10, 1601.
 - v. FRANCES, bapt. Oct. 6, 1605; buried Oct. 29, 1605.
- By second wife:
- vi. NICHOLAS, bapt. Aug. 28, 1608; buried as Nicholas *Little* of Funtley May 23, 1677.
 - vii. JOHN, bapt. Jan. 13, 1610/1.

2. EDMOND² LITTLEFIELD (*Francis*¹) was baptized at Tichfield, co. Hants, June 27, 1592, and in that parish on October 16, 1614, he married Agnes Austen, who was also called Anne and Annis. His father probably settled property on him at the time of his marriage as he left him only a remembrance in his will.

Agnes Austen was presumably the child of that name baptized in Tichfield on February 1, 1596/7, the names of her parents not being recorded. Her father was Richard Austen, or as he was called in the inventory of his estate, Richard Attnoke *alias* Austin, who was buried at Tichfield on February 15, 1622/3. There was a William Austen of Howke in Tichfield, who seems to have been a fisherman, who made his will March 27, 1567, and may have been the grandfather of Richard Austen. The will of Richard Austen was proved February 20, 1622/3. He made his wife Annes or Agnes his executrix and left legacies, mostly cattle and sheep, to his sons Daniel, Peter and Richard, to his daughters Joan, Emlen, Annes and Elizabeth, to his grandchildren Richard and Peter (sons of Daniel), Peter's children, Joan's child and Annes's three children, to his son-in-law Edmond Littlefield, and to his servants John Shacksford, William Hocraft, John Lodgyer (a boy) and Cathorn (a maid). The overseers were his son Richard and his neighbor Peter Faythfull, the witnesses Richard Asten, Peter Faithfull and Edmond Littlefield. The inventory amounted to £123:12:6.*

Edmond Littlefield was about forty-five years of age when, in 1636 or 1637, he set sail for New England, taking with him his two oldest boys, Francis and Anthony, who would have been about eighteen and sixteen. His wife and younger children were left in Tichfield, but, after he had viewed the country and decided to remain, he sent for her, and she sailed from the neigh-

* Archdeaconry of Winchester, 1623, original will and inventory.

boring city of Southampton on the *Bevis*, 150 tons, Robert Batten, master, in May, 1638, with six children and two servants, John Knight and Hugh Durdal. The oldest child was John, aged fourteen, while the baby, Francis, was two.

The reunited family probably remained in Boston for a while where Littlefield may have made friends with the Hutchinson-Wheelwright faction in the Antinomian controversy, for with Rev. John Wheelwright they were later in Exeter and finally in Wells. Mr. Wheelwright was banished from Boston in November, 1637, and although Littlefield is not among those who were ordered disarmed by the Bay government, he proceeded to Exeter, following the exiles, and was among the signers of the Exeter combination, an agreement for self-government, on June 5, 1639. He had land grants from the new town, and two house-lots which had belonged to him were in the possession of Edward Gilman, Jr., in 1651. When Wheelwright left Exeter in 1643 the Littlefields and four other families accompanied him to Wells, but of them all only the Littlefields remained there permanently.

On July 14, 1643, Thomas Gorges, Deputy Governor of the Province of Maine, granted to Edmond Littlefield one hundred acres in Wells adjoining the mill, all the marsh between this land and the sea, and five other parcels of marsh, Henry Boade being his agent to give possession, at a ground rent of 6s. a year.* Richard Vines, Steward General of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, granted John Wadlow and Edmond Littlefield two hundred acres on the south-west side of Ogunquit river, at a 10s. ground rent, on November 20, 1645.† On his original grant Littlefield established a saw-mill and a grist-mill. Dr. Vines made him his agent to give possession to other Wells grantees in 1643. He was on both trial and grand juries in 1645 and 1647. He duly submitted to Massachusetts authority on July 5, 1653, and was in favor with the new government, being licensed to sell wine and strong liquor to Indians and being appointed commissioner to end small causes, or local justice, in 1654, and reappointed each year until his death, with the exception of 1657. He was elected selectman of Wells in 1654 and 1657. He was a friend of Rev. Seth Fletcher who, although not ordained, had preached two years in Wells, and, when Mr. Fletcher fell under Massachusetts displeasure, Littlefield was the first signer of a petition dated May 17, 1661, asking that

* York Deeds, 1: part II: 10.

† York Deeds, 1: part II: 13.

the injunction against his preaching be vacated and that he be at liberty to accept a call. The General Court would not grant it until Fletcher had presented "a certificate of his repentance and good conversation."*

Edmond Littlefield made his will December 11, 1661, and it was recorded July 16, 1662. To Francis Littlefeild, my eldest son, Anthony Littlefeild and Elizabeth Wakefeild, my daughter, the whole tract of land lying off the north-east side of Kennebunk, with the falls, together with a certain quantity of marsh lying up in the woods between Cape Porpus river and Kennebunk, which is specified in two deeds granted by Mr. Geo: Cleve, agent of Mr. Rygby, to be equally divided amongst those three. To Francis Littlefeild, senior, 10s. to be paid out of my goods. To Anthony Littlefeild, all my wearing clothes. To Elizabeth Wakefeild, 5s. to be paid out of my goods. To my three executors, Annas Littlefeild, my wife, Thomas Littlefeild and Francis Littlefeild, my youngest son, all my upland and marsh at home and that which I bought of my son Anthony and that which I bought of Mr. Fletcher, together with the corn mill and saw mill, all my housing and goods, within doors and without, together with all the stock and cattle both small and great, to be equally divided among those three. If Thomas and Francis Littlefeild, junior, pay Annas my wife four bushells of corn yearly for seven years, they are to have the island on the south side of Webbhannett river; if not, my wife is to have power to let it to others. Likewise Thomas and Francis shall pay unto my wife eight bushells of wheat yearly; if they will not, my wife shall have power to let the corn mill to any other. My wife shall have her third of the marsh that lyeth on the south-east side of Webbhannett river, and, if Francis, Thomas and Francis, my youngest son, shall be loving and helpful to their mother, then they shall have all after her decease. To my daughters Mary Barrett and Hannah Littlefeild, £15 apiece. To all of my grandchildren, 5s. apiece when they come of age. To my son John Littlefeild, £10 to be paid out of the £40 he is to pay for his purchase at Ogunquett. My sons Thomas and Francis Littlefeild, junior, are to improve and till the ground, and their mother shall have the third part of the corn. To my wife, six or seven acres of marsh that lyeth at Ogunquet. I desire Mr. Ezekell Knight and Mr. Jos: Bowles to be my feofees in trust, if

* Maine Historical Society. Documentary Series, IV: 172.

need require, to see my will fulfilled. Witnesses: Ezekell Knights, Jos: Bowles. The appraisers returned an inventory of £588: 13: 4.* Of this amount the homestead was valued at £160, the corn-mill at £30 and the Kennebunk upland and marsh at £100. There were books valued at 15s. and very scant household furnishings.†

On December 17, 1661, only six days after the will was made, in which interval Edmond Littlefield must have died, Annis Littlefield and her sons Francis, senior, Thomas and Francis, junior, made an agreement by which Francis, senior's, share of the estate was substantially increased, and pledged themselves "never to trouble one another about the will."‡

Annis Littlefield made her will December 12, 1677. It was proved April 2, 1678. To my daughter Hannah Cloyce, my bed and bolster, and Katterine Wakefeild is to deliver it to her. To my three daughters Elizabeth Wakefeild, Mary Barrett and Hannah Cloyce, all my linen and woolen, new and old, to be equally divided amongst them. To my son John Littlefeild, my cow "Gentle" and five bushels of corn. To my daughter Merri-bah, four bushels of wheat from the mills. To my grandchild Katterine Wakefeild, my rug and eight bushels of corn. To my son Peter Cloyce, two acres of marsh on the south-west side of Mr. Wheelwright's neck of land. To my son Thomas Littlefeild "who hath taken a great deale of care of mee," all the rest of my household goods, corn and chattels, and he is to be sole executor. Witnesses: Joseph Bolls, William Symonds. Samuel Austine and Joseph Bolls, appraisers, returned an inventory of £36: 15: 0.§

Children, baptized in Tichfield:

- i. ANN, bapt. Feb. 11, 1615/6; buried Jan. 2, 1616/7.
- ii. EDWARD, bapt. Feb. 17, 1617/8; buried June 13, 1635.
- iii. FRANCIS, bapt. June 17, 1619; m. (1) in Woburn, Dec. 20, 1646, Jane Hill; m. (2) by 1649 Rebecca ———; m. (3) by 1689 widow Mary (Wade) Symonds of Ipswich; d. before Jan. 15, 1712/3.
- iv. ANTHONY, bapt. Oct. 7, 1621; m. about 1652, Mary Page of Saco; d. about July 1662.
- v. JOHN, bapt. Nov. 1, 1624; m. Patience ———; d. Feb. 9, 1696/7, in Wells.
- vi. ELIZABETH, bapt. July 22, 1627; m. by 1661 John Wakefield.
- vii. MARY; m. Lieut. John Barrett.

* Maine Wills. 3.

† *Province and Court Records of Maine*, 11: 126.

‡ York Deeds. 1: 147.

§ Maine Wills. 76.

- viii. THOMAS, bapt. Aug. 10, 1633; m. (1) Ruth ——— by Jan. 1663/4;
 m. (2) Sarah ———; d. before March 5, 1689/90.
 ix. ANNE (Hannah), bapt. Aug. 10, 1633; m. Peter Cloyes.
 3. x. FRANCIS, bapt. March 24, 1635/6.

3. FRANCIS³ LITTLEFIELD (*Edmond*,² *Francis*¹) was baptized in Tichfield, co. Hants, on March 24, 1635/6. He came to New England on the *Bevis* with his mother in 1638 when he was a child of two. His oldest brother was also named Francis, it being not uncommon at that time to give two brothers the same baptismal name. Although he was only seventeen on July 5, 1653, when the Massachusetts commissioners established their authority in Wells, he signed the submission with his father and brothers. He could not have been more than eighteen or nineteen when he married Meribah Wardwell.

In 1658 Francis was living just across the Webhannet river from his father while his brother Francis the elder was his neighbor on the other side, and in that year the town granted him two hundred acres of land. He was a house-carpenter by trade. In 1661 he signed the petition in favor of Rev. Seth Fletcher, and, a Massachusetts rather than a Gorges adherent, he put his name to the petition to the General Court asking that force be used against the "pretended authority" of the Gorges commissioners in 1662. He served on York trial juries in 1664 and 1668 and on grand juries in 1673 and 1674. He was ensign of the Wells company of militia, of which his brother John was lieutenant and commanding officer, in 1668. In 1669/70 he was elected one of the town's lot-layers.

The town granted to Thomas Littlefield, Francis Littlefield, junior, and Thomas Mills two hundred acres at Totnocke on December 7, 1659, and Francis sold his part thereof to John Gattenesby on May 22, 1664.* Most of his land holdings in Wells were the testamentary gift of his father. On February 6, 1673/4, he sold to Peter Cloyes, his brother-in-law, a small lot of land whereon Cloyes had built a house "on the westernmost side of that River Called by the name of Webhannet River, at the Falls whereon the sayd Fran: Littlefeild hath built a Saw Mill near unto his dwelling house which formerly was the Interest of his father Edmond Littlefield deceased."† He bought three acres of marsh from his brother-in-law John Barrett on February 28, 1673.‡

* York Deeds, II: 82.

† York Deeds, II: 149.

‡ York Deeds, II: 146.

Francis Littlefield died February 6, 1674/5. His will was made the day before his death and was proved April 6, 1675. To his wife Meribah he left all his household goods, to be disposed of to his children, and one-third of his stock and outdoor movables. To his eldest son Joseph, the home lot and all the housing, the saw mill and the corn mill and the other two-thirds of the stock, when he shall have attained twenty-two years, he to pay the following money legacies. To his sons Nathan, Jonathan, Job, Daniel (error for David), £5 at the age of twenty-one. To his daughters Mary, Joanna, Tabitha and Hannah, £10 at the age of eighteen. To his sons Nathan and Jonathan, all the lands and meadows at Merryland, to be divided equally at the age of twenty-one. To his sons Job and David, all his lands at Ogunquett, with the seven acres of marsh bought of John Barrett, to be divided equally, at the age of twenty-one. When he enters upon the house and lands Joseph is to pay the testator's wife ten pounds a year for three years toward maintaining the small children. The whole estate to remain in his wife's hands to maintain herself and the children until Joseph shall reach twenty-two. Executors: wife Meribah, sons Joseph and Nathan. Overseers: friends Mr. William Symonds, Samuel Wheelwright. Witnesses: Samuel Wheelwright, Fran: Littlefeild Senior. The estate was appraised by William Hammond and Abraham Tilton at £801: 18: 0.*

Soon after her husband's death, when King Philip's war broke out, Meribah Littlefield's house became a garrison, and by September, 1677, the colony owed her £38: 5: 0 for maintaining soldiers.† She was possibly the widow Littlefield whose house was a garrison in 1690, when of six garrisons in Wells, four were owned by Littlefields.‡

In July, 1710, the court, in answer to a petition from Jonathan and David Littlefield, who were apparently supporting their mother, ordered that the children and grandchildren of Mrs. Meribah Littlefield should bear their just share in her expenses. It was agreed that Mr. Jonathan Littlefield should contribute £2: 15: 0, Mr. Samuel Emery and Capt. Joseph Hill £2: 10: 0 each, David Littlefield £1: 15: 0, Joseph Littlefield £1: 10: 0, and Samuel Hatch and Thomas Penney £1 each. These were all sons or sons-in-law, except Joseph Littlefield

* Maine Wills, 51.

† Maine Historical Society, Documentary Series, VI: 191.

‡ Maine Historical Society, Documentary Series, V: 91.

who was her oldest grandson, son of her son Joseph, deceased. How much longer she lived is not known.

Children, order uncertain, born in Wells :

- i. JOSEPH, eldest son, under 22 in 1674/5; m. Jane Cole, who married, secondly, July 2, 1698, Capt. John Heard.
- ii. NATHAN, under 21 in 1674/5; m. Elizabeth Barrett, who m., secondly, April 1, 1694, James Denmark. His widow was granted administration on his estate March 13, 1688/9.
- iii. JONATHAN, b. about 1662; m. Abigail Simpson; d. between Oct. 4, 1734, and Feb. 25, 1734/5.
- iv. JOB; d. before Nov. 13, 1694. His nephew Joseph Littlefield, his sisters Joanna Penney, Tabitha Emery and Hannah Hill, and his brother-in-law Samuel Hatch quitclaimed to their brother Jonathan Littlefield all rights in the lands given to Job Littlefield by their father's will, on Aug. 3, 1723.*
- v. DAVID, b. about 1670; m. (1) Nov. 15, 1694, Mary Hill; probably m. (2), int. Dec. 6, 1746, Hannah Hutchins of Arundel; d. before Sept. 24, 1751, when administration was granted to his son Nathan.
- vi. MARY; m. Samuel Hatch. (*See Hatch.*)
- vii. JOANNA; m. Thomas Penney.
- viii. TABITHA; m. Rev. Samuel Emery, chaplain of the Wells garrison in 1698.
- ix. HANNAH; m. Jan. 24, 1694, Capt. Joseph Hill.

* York Deeds, XIII: 276.

X

WARDWELL, OF WELLS

WARDWELL

WILLIAM WARDWELL must have come to New England in his boyhood as an apprentice of Mr. Edmund Quincy as he was admitted to the church in Boston, described as Mr. Quincy's servant, on February 9, 1633/4. On February 20, 1636, Boston granted him two acres at Mount Wollaston "only for his present planting" and on February 19, 1637, a "great lot" at the same place. By 1636 he had married Alice ———. Thomas Wardwell, who was admitted to the Boston church November 9, 1634, is reasonably supposed to have been William's brother. Both of the Wardwells were followers of Mrs. Hutchinson in the famous Antinomian controversy which rent the church asunder. They were disarmed in 1637 and went to Exeter with Rev. John Wheelwright, being dismissed to the Exeter church on January 6, 1638/9. They were signers of the Exeter combination, an agreement for self government, on June 5, 1639, and both had grants of land. When the long arm of Massachusetts overtook them at Exeter, William Wardwell and his wife and family again joined their minister Wheelwright in his search for a new home and settled with him at Wells.

In Wells Wardwell kept a tavern, undoubtedly combining this business with farming. His licenses to sell at retail survive in the records of the courts of October, 1649, and March, 1656/7. In 1653 Massachusetts, taking over the Gorges Province of Maine, caught up with the Wheelwright fugitives, and on July 4 commissioners arrived in Wells to take the submission of the inhabitants. "And whilst the names of the Inhabitants of Wells were Calling Wm Wardwell . . . was Called to come in & Ans^r to his name which he Refused & Contemptuously turned his backe on the Court." They issued a warrant to the Constable and adjourned the court to Mr. Ezekiel Knight's where the constable brought Wardwell, the rest of the inhabitants accompanying him. He was dismissed upon his hardly credible excuse that "his Intent was not to Contem the Court but Rather to endeavor to gett the Rest of the Inhabitants of Wells that had not Appeared to Come in & make theire Appearances." The inhabitants all submitted the next day, July 5, 1653, and they were given the freeman's oath. The court found that Mr.

Pormont and Wardwell had been dismissed from their church relation at their own request and they were advised to desist from further disturbance of the place by asserting their pretended church relation.* Wardwell was in court October 25, 1653, for casting aspersions on the magistrates of Massachusetts Bay. Stating that "it was not an ordinance of God," Wardwell refused to subscribe towards the college (Harvard) in 1654.

Having "submitted" in a far from courageous manner, Wardwell returned to Boston, where on December 5, 1657, he married Elizabeth (Crow) (Perry) Gillett, widow of Arthur Perry and of John Gillett. On the day before their wedding they entered into a contract that such estate as she was in possession of before marriage should be at her disposing, the witnesses being Seth Perry and John Perry. Wardwell engaged to bring up Hannah Gillett, daughter of John Gillett and Elizabeth, then about two years old, and to give her £16 on the day of her marriage or the day of his death, in exchange for the Gillett house, then "much decayed & ready to fall," to which Hannah would have in due course succeeded. On November 3, 1663, the court "allowed this covenant," but granted £21 to Hannah and the land to Wardwell and his heirs.† The house stood on the corner of Hanover and Cross streets.

Boston granted Wardwell permission "to draw beere" on April 29, 1661, and after his death widow Wardwell was licensed on April 25, 1670. Her license was renewed year after year, the privilege of selling "strong liquor" out of doors being added in 1691 when her daughter Deborah Mann shared the business with her. Wardwell died between April 18 and April 25, 1670. "Mis Wardel an antiant wido" died in Boston on February 12, 1697.

The will of William Wardell of Boston left to his wife Elizabeth one half of his dwelling-house for life, and all the movables therein except a bed and other furniture to the value of £20 which he bequeathed to his daughter Rachel Wardell. Also from the furnishings his wife's daughter Hannah Gillett was to have articles to the value of £20. Also out of the household stuff, £20 to his wife's daughter Deborah. To his son Uzal Wardell, the other half of the dwelling house, and after the death of the widow Elizabeth Wardell, Uzal was to have the whole house, he

* Maine Historical Society, Documentary Series, IV: 74, 75, 78.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 12: 275.

paying to his brother Elihu Wardell £40 in silver or its equivalent. To his daughters Leah, wife of William Tower, Meribah, wife of Francis Littlefield, and Mary, wife of Nathaniel Rust, 10s. in silver apiece, to be paid by Uzal Wardell. Residue to son Uzal. Overseers: friends James Everill, William Bartholomew. The will was not dated, but witnesses Ambros Dawes, Joseph Wheeler, William Bartholomew and James Everill testified that he signed it April 18, 1670. It was entered June 4, 1670. The inventory dated April 30, 1670, lists property worth £382, less debts of £164, including funeral charges of £4. The furniture in the hall, hall chamber, parlor, parlor chamber, kitchen and cellar was worth £66. He had on hand 330 bushels of malt, 4 lbs. of hops and 5 full hogsheads of beer.*

Children, recorded in Boston:

- i. MERIBAH, b. May 14, 1637; m. Francis Littlefield. (*See Littlefield.*)
- ii. UZAL, b. April 7, 1639; m. (1) in Ipswich May 3, 1664, widow Mary (Kinsman) Ringe; m. (2) Grace ———, who d. in Bristol, R. I., May 9, 1741, "Old Mrs. Grace Wardell"; he d. in Bristol Oct. 25, 1732, aged 93. Like his father before him, Uzal Wardwell, a carpenter, was of an unsettled disposition. After his first marriage he lived in Ipswich until about 1675 when he moved to Salem where he was the town's constable in 1681, and where he was taxed in 1683. By the summer of 1684 he had moved his family to Bristol, R. I., where he remained for the rest of his life. In Ipswich he was on the trial jury in the courts of September, 1677, and November, 1680. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678. He was the constable of Bristol in 1691.

In King Philip's war he saw much service, being a trooper in Capt. Paige's company in the Mt. Hope campaign and a sergeant in Major Appleton's company in the winter expedition to the Narragansett country.

The will of Uzal Wardell of Bristol, proved in 1732, mentions his wife Grace, his daughters Mary Barker, Sarah Bosworth, Abigail Green, Hannah Crompton, Grace Giddings, Alice Glading and sons Uzal, James, Joseph, William and Benjamin.

Children, by first wife:

1. *Abigail*, b. in Ipswich Oct. 27, 1665; m. in 1684 Lieut. John Greene.
2. *Hannah*, b. in Ipswich in 1667; m. Francis Crompton.
3. *Alice*, b. in Ipswich Dec. 27, 1670; m. at Bristol Oct. 31, 1693, John Glading.
4. *Uzal*.
5. *Sarah*; m. (1)? William Hoar; m. (2) Nathaniel Bosworth of Bristol.
6. *Mary*, b. in Ipswich Sept. 1677; m. Aug. 13, 1700, Jonathan Barker of Branford, Conn.

* Suffolk Probate, VII: 35, 91.

By second wife:

7. *Grace*; m. in Bristol Dec. 25, 1701, Joseph Giddings.
 8. *James*, b. in Bristol June 30, 1684.
 9. *Joseph*, b. in Bristol July 30, 1686; m., int. Oct. 15, 1709, Martha Giddings.
 10. *Benjamin*, b. in Bristol April 9, 1688.
 11. *William* (twin), b. in Bristol May 13, 1693.
 12. *Rebecca* (twin), b. in Bristol May 13, 1693; d. before her father.
- iii. *ELIHU*, bapt. Dec. 5, 1641, possibly an erroneous date.
- iv. *ELIHU*, b. Nov. 1642, possibly the same child as Elihu above; m. in Ipswich May 26, 1665, Elizabeth Wade. With Ezekiel Woodward he supplied shingles for the Ipswich meeting-house in 1668 at 19s. a thousand, and laid them at 7s. 6d. a thousand. He had liberty to fell trees to fence his homestead in 1668. With about a dozen other men he was in court on May 1, 1672, for shooting pistols and creating other disturbance in the house of Quartermaster Perkins in the evening after training day. In 1674 he built a fulling-mill for Edward Lumacks. He served in King Philip's war under Capt. Nicholas Manning. He took the Oath of Allegiance in Ipswich in 1678. Mr. Wardwell was allotted the second pew on the east side of the pulpit in Ipswich meeting-house for his wife and family and had liberty to sit in the sixth of the men's long seats in 1699, in which year he subscribed 10s. toward the church bell. In 1699 his father-in-law, Col. Jonathan Wade, left him £200 to be laid out in a house and land for the benefit of his wife Elizabeth. He bought Wade land from his brothers-in-law and built a house, deeding a small lot to his grandson, Samuel Dutch, in 1716.*
- Elihu Wardwell made his will March 31, 1708, while ill, but he recovered and the document was not proved until January 5, 1716. He left his entire estate to his wife for her life. After her death the real estate was to be divided between his sons Elihu and Jonathan. His wife was to dispose of his personal estate to the children according to her discretion. If either Elihu or Jonathan should die before their mother, his share of the housing and lands was to go to a third son, Nathan, and, if Nathan should die before his mother, "to ye next male heirs in the name of Wardwell yt is nearest of kin." Executrix: wife Elizabeth. "I would be understood yt att this Time I have all my Children in remembrance. . . . The Circumstances of my Estate & ffamily not enabling of mee to make a Distribution among them att this Time." Witnesses: John Pottar, Joseph ffowler, Willm ffellows. Mrs. Elizabeth Wardwell renounced the trust, and administration, *cum testamento annexo* was granted to Elihu and Jonathan Wardwell Dec. 26, 1717.†
- Of the nine children listed below, there are birth or death records of six in Ipswich. Nathaniel is the Nathan of the will, and Mary and Margaret are "probable."
1. *Elizabeth*, b. Dec. 15, 1666; m. in Ipswich Sept. 11, 1691, Jacob Rowell.
 2. *Elihu*, b. Jan. 2, 1668.
 3. *Prudence*, b. Oct. 6, 1670; m., int. Dec. 19, 1702, Samuel Dutch.

* Essex Deeds, 30: 150.

† Essex Probate, No. 28936.

4. *Jonathan*, b. July 26, 1672; m. (1) in Charlestown Dec. 12, 1695, Katherine Chickering; m. (2) Oct. 18, 1710, Frances Morss.
5. *Nathaniel*; m. in Ipswich May 19, 1702, Hannah Edwardes.
6. *Mary*; m. in Ipswich Dec. 2, 1701, Abraham Rowell of Amesbury.
7. *Margaret*; m. in Boston May 13, 1708, Jeremiah Storer.
8. *Susanna*, b. Aug. 19, 1684; m. in Boston Dec. 2, 1712, Benjamin Storer.
9. *John*; d. in Ipswich in 1688.
- v. *MARY*, bapt. April 14, 1644, about nine days old; m. Nathaniel Rust of Ipswich.
- vi. *LEAH*, b. Dec. 7 (bapt. Dec. "6"), 1646; m. William Tower of Boston.
- vii. *RACHEL*; unmarried in 1670.

By second wife:
- viii. *ABIGAIL*, b. April 24, 1660; d. Aug. 23, 1661.

XI

LOW, OF MARSHFIELD AND WELLS

LOW

1. JOHN Low, of unknown origin, was in Marshfield by 1665. He was possibly the John Low who on June 9, 1664, with Richard Bourne witnessed an Indian deed from Chicatabutt to Pompanohoo and other Indians living on the Catuhtkut river.* †At about this time he married Elizabeth Howland, daughter of Arthur Howland of Marshfield. Their life does not seem to have been marked by orderliness and respectability. John Loc of Marshfield was fined 5s. for drunkenness on March 2, 1668/9, and upon his second offense the fine was doubled on March 1, 1669/70. On March 5, 1671/2, he was fined 40s. "for profaning the Sabbath by servile labor and contemptable words." Elizabeth Low seems to have sought affection elsewhere, for on June 3, 1673, Joseph Rose of Marshfield, "being groundedly suspected to have had to much familiarity with the wife of John Loe in a dishonest way," was put under bond of £20 to refrain from her company.

Serving under Capt. Michael Pierce in King Philip's war, John Low was killed at Rehoboth on March 26, 1676, when Capt. Pierce and his company were trapped in an ambush and fifty-two Englishmen and eleven friendly Indians were slain.

"Elizabeth Loe, being a single woman," had an illegitimate child before June 5, 1678, when she was sentenced by the court to be whipped. This child was, in all probability, Daniel Low. When they moved to Maine in 1699, the brothers Job and Daniel Low were several times mentioned in that order, the natural inference being that Job was the elder. We know that Job Low was fourteen years of age or more in September, 1691, when he chose his own guardian, which throws his birth back at least to September, 1677. As there is no record of Elizabeth Low's having had a child in 1677, it is probable that Job, whatever his actual paternity, was born either before John Low's death or posthumously, and he must therefore be considered legitimate.

* Plymouth Colony Records, XII: 238.

† Was John Low an Indian or a half-breed? There is a tradition of Indian blood among the descendants of Annis Spear. Similar traditions are not uncommon in New England, but are usually without foundation for, as a matter of fact, the early English settlers and the Indians do not seem to have been mutually attractive. In this deed an Indian was grantor and Indians were grantees. Richard Bourne, the first witness, was "teacher of the Indians at Sandwich." John Low may well have been one of his pupils who had adopted an English name. If the John Low of the deed was actually John Low of Marshfield we may have a descent from a veritable "Lo, the poor Indian!"

Children, presumably born in Marshfield:

- i. **ARTHUR**, b. in 1665. On Nov. 1, 1679, Arthur Loe, aged 14, was apprenticed to John Dingley, to serve until he reached the age of 21. The indenture is recorded very fully. Arthur was to faithfully serve his master and dame, and not to absent himself from their service by day or night without their consent. They were to provide him with meat, drink, apparell, washing and lodging, fit for one of his degree, and, on the expiration of his term as their servant, to pay him £3, "and incase he carry well" £4.*

The inventory of the estate of Arthur Loe, late of Marshfield, was submitted March 13, 1690/1, by Samuel Sprague and Arthur Howland. Included in it is the item "wages as soldier to Canada £5: 2: 4." Margaret Loe made oath to her brother's inventory and administration was granted to John Foster of Marshfield and Margaret Loe of Scituate.

As no wife is mentioned in these papers, it is a reasonable conjecture that Arthur Low married and lost his wife at the birth of an only child:

1. **Arthur**. An Arthur Low of Marshfield m. Jan. 24, 1716/7 Elizabeth Crooker and had: Hannah, b. May 23, 1717, m. in 1742 William Winslow of Middleboro; Elizabeth (Betty), b. July 24, 1720, bapt. as an adult Aug. 1, 1742; Jeremiah, b. July 25, 1735, m. in 1757 Sarah Thomas and had children, Jonathan, Hannah, Abigail, Thomas and Samuel b. 1758-1773. Elizabeth was probably the Miss Elizabeth Low whose gravestone in Marshfield says that she died Dec. 21, 1777, in her 77th year (*sic*, a misreading of 57th year?).
- ii. **MARGARET**; m. in Marshfield Jan. 8, 1691/2, Jonathan Pratt.
- iii. **HANNAH**, b. July 15, 1670.
2. iv. **JOB**, b. in or before 1677.

Illegitimate child of Elizabeth Low:

- v. **DANIEL**, b. in 1678. Although his paternity is subject only to guess, it seems highly probable that his father was that Joseph Rose with whom his mother was involved in 1673, particularly as Daniel Low's first appearance in Maine records was as a witness when Tobias Oakman delivered possession of the Andrews farm in Falmouth to John "Rowse" of Marshfield on June 29, 1699.† He was in Wells by Nov. 22, 1699, when the town granted him fifty acres, laid out May 23, 1701, but, as it was not improved according to the conditions, it was re-granted to his brother Job Low on March 18, 1714. Henry Maddocks of Wells sold him sixty acres on the northern branch of Little river on June 19, 1721.‡

Daniel Low and his wife Mary (Ingersoll) were in court for the usual cause Oct. 1, 1707. He was killed by Indians at Merryland in Wells May 11, 1723. Widow Mary Low married, intention April 25, 1724, Andrew Lewis of Kittery.

* Plymouth Colony Records, VI: 25.

† York Deeds, IX: 77.

‡ York Deeds, XII: 230.

Only known child:

1. *Daniel*; of Kittery, when he m., int. Oct. 26, 1735, Patience Mills of Scarborough. Daniel Low of Kittery, shipwright, sold in 1735 the sixty acres in Wells which his father had bought from Maddocks, seemingly his father's only heir.* He also quitclaimed to his uncle Job Low the fifty acre town grant which was already in Job's possession, in this deed of Dec. 12, 1735, calling himself shipwright, of Scarborough. Daniel Chaney, who attested to the signing of the deed in Jan., 1742, stated the "said Low was Since gon out of this Country as he understands."† Patience Low who m., int. in Falmouth March 9, 1740, James Wooster, must have been his widow. She m., third, int. April 20, 1762, Dennis Lary of Gorham, she being Patience Wooster of Pearsontown.

2. *JOB*² Low (*John*¹) was born in Marshfield in or before September, 1677. In September, 1691, Job Loe of Marshfield chose Benjamin Phillips to be his guardian.‡ He was then at least fourteen years old as only children who had reached that age had the privilege of choosing their own guardians.

Job Low came to Wells, Maine, in 1699. On April 17, 1701, he married there Mary Wormwood. Mary Low was baptized upon profession of faith June 23, 1706, and received into communion with the Wells church April 22, 1722, becoming its sixtieth member. Job Low was baptized and admitted to communion May 21, 1727. He was a jurymen in 1714.

Grants of land by the town were laid out on May 23, 1701, to Samuel Stewart, Thomas Boston, Jr., James Boston, Job Low and Daniel Low. In 1730 Job deeded one-half of his homestead to his eldest son William Low.§ In 1735 his nephew Daniel Low quitclaimed to him fifty acres in Wells which had belonged to the elder Daniel Low "which tract is now in Job's possession."|| To his son David Low, Job gave a town grant of three and a half acres at Bald hill in 1755 and in 1758 he sold to David fifty acres with buildings, possibly the rest of the homestead as William Low was an abutter.¶ In 1759 Low and John Bennett exchanged small lots of marsh.** This is his last appearance in the records, and as he would have been eighty-one years old in 1759 he probably did not live many years longer.

* York Deeds, XVII: 50.

† York Deeds, 23: 162.

‡ Plymouth County Quarterly Sessions, p. 64.

§ York Deeds, 17: 281.

|| York Deeds, 23: 162.

¶ York Deeds, 39: 260.

** York Deeds, 36: 61; 41: 50.

Children, baptized in Wells:

- i. **MARY**, bapt. July 27, 1707; m. Sept. 29, 1723, John Hatch. (*See Hatch.*)
- ii. **WILLIAM**, bapt. July 27, 1707; m., int. Nov. 12, 1726, Abigail Goodale. They were admitted to full communion in the Wells church, he on May 4, 1729, and she on Aug. 28, 1733.

In 1772 he sold twenty acres of his Wells homestead to Nicholas West and the remaining forty acres to Capt. John Cook of Scarborough on June 9, 1777, buying from Capt. Cook on the same day three hundred acres, presumably in Sanford. On the following day he conveyed half of this tract to his son Jedediah Low.* In 1779, yeoman, of Sanford, he sold to his brother Ephraim Low one-half of what remained of the Cook purchase and also confirmed a grant to Ephraim of all his personal property† More of the Cook land was sold to Edmund Hammons in 1781 and one-eighth of the "old Province saw-mill" to Dominicus Goodwin in 1782. In both of these deeds he was "of Mousam, so called, near the township of Sanford." Abigail Low was living in 1781.‡

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. *Esther*, bapt. June 15, 1728/9; m. March 10, 1746/7, Nathaniel Getchell.
2. *William*, bapt. Sept. 24, 1732.
3. *John*, bapt. March 14, 1735/6.
4. *Sarah*, bapt. Dec. 31, 1738; m. Sept. 4, 1761, Joshua Ayres of Phillipstown.
5. *Phebe*, bapt. April 4, 1742; m. Aug. 29, 1763, Charles Curtis.
6. *Jedediah*.
- iii. **ELIZABETH**, bapt. Sept. 14, 1707; m. Jan. 1, 1727, Philip Hatch.
- iv. **JOB**, bapt. April 2, 1710; m. (1), int. Sept. 4, 1736, Elizabeth Hatch; m. (2), int. Dec. 5, 1741, Sarah Kimball. He was admitted to full communion in the Wells church Dec. 19, 1741. He was a joiner by trade. In 1763 he sold his home and fifteen acres of land on the Merryland river in Wells to James Littlefield.§

Child, by first wife, baptized in Wells:

1. *Ebenezer*, b. about 1737, bapt. July 3, 1743, as son of Job and Elizabeth; m. (1), int. April 9, 1758, Rebecca Hatch; m. (2), int. Feb. 13, 1773, Martha Hatch; a turner by trade.

Children, by second wife:

2. *Elizabeth*, bapt. June 26, 1743.
3. *Samuel*, bapt. Aug. 5, 1744.
4. *Jedediah*, bapt. April 6, 1746.
5. *Mercy*, bapt. Nov. 1, 1747.
6. *Benaiah*, bapt. March 4, 1749/50; m., int. Nov. 6, 1773, Dorcas Hatch.
7. *Timothy*, bapt. Aug. 26, 1759.

* York Deeds, 47: 88; 46: 41; 44: 71-72.

† York Deeds, 45: 233.

‡ York Deeds, 50: 122; 68: 15.

§ York Deeds, 48: 98.

- v. JOHN, b. about 1712; m. in Wells Feb. 6, 1740/1, Abigail Frost. He was admitted to full communion in the Wells church April 24, 1743. He was a weaver and by 1748 had moved from Wells to Phillipstown (Sanford) where he bought Lot 17 from Thomas Fernald of Kittery in 1748, selling one-half to John Urin of Greenland in 1750.* Urin sold back to Low one-half of what he had bought from him two years later, but in 1754 Low sold Urin the whole of Lot 17, the Fernald purchase, containing 130 acres.† Abigail Low released dower in this last deed.

The first of John Low's children, Susanna, born a year after his marriage to Abigail Frost, was baptized in Wells and recorded as a daughter of John and *Susanna* Low. The parson or clerk recorded the mother's name as Susanna when the next three children were baptized, but with the fifth child the mother's name is Abigail. This can only be explained as a repeated error, the recorder not knowing Mrs. Low's name and looking back to past entries to find it. As proved by the 1754 deed, Abigail (Frost) Low was John's wife when all of the children of John and *Susanna* were baptized.

Children, possibly others, baptized in Wells:

1. *Susanna*, bapt. March 14, 1741/2; d. in infancy.
 2. *Susanna*, bapt. June 17, 1744; m. Nov. 18, 1762, Simeon Hatch.
 3. *John*, bapt. Nov. 2, 1746.
 4. *Eleanor*, bapt. July 2, 1749; m. Jan. 5, 1769, Samuel Littlefield, 4th.
 5. *Abigail*, bapt. Oct. 28, 1759.
- vi. DAVID, bapt. Sept. 18, 1715; m. (1) Aug. 30, 1743, Sarah Matthews; m. (2) April 20, 1773, Abigail Briar. He was admitted to full communion in Wells church Jan. 19, 1745/6. He bought thirty-six acres of land in Wells from Joseph Wheelwright in 1762, paying £1 an acre, and in 1772 gave fifty acres to his son Job Low as his full share of the paternal estate.‡ His uncle Daniel Low's fifty acre grant of 1699 was laid out to him in 1770.

Administration on the estate of David Low of Wells was granted to Asa Low Oct. 11, 1777, David Littlefield, Jr., and Nicholas West being his bondsmen. The estate was valued at £244.§ His widow was probably the Abigail Low who married Nicholas West on Feb. 23, 1778.

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. *Job*, bapt. May 4, 1746; d. young.
2. *Hannah*, bapt. May 4, 1746; m., int. March 17, 1770. Daniel Littlefield, 3d.
3. *Miriam*, bapt. March 27, 1748; d. young.
4. *Job*, bapt. Sept. 17, 1749; m. July 21, 1773, Eunice Annis. His will, 1792-1793, left his estate to his wife, his three sons (not named) and his daughters Priscilla (m. Joshua Gray, Jr., of Wells by 1798), Sarah and Eunice. Administration, *cum testamento annexo*, was granted to Joshua Gray, Jr., March 19, 1798.¶ On

* York Deeds, 31: 248; 30: 46.

† York Deeds, 31: 243.

‡ York Deeds, 41: 50; 44: 57.

§ York Probate, No. 12351.

¶ York Probate, No. 12368.

- April 16, 1798, he was also granted administration on the estate of widow Eunice Low.
5. *Miriam*, bapt. March 2, 1754; m. April 30, 1778, Elijah Stewart, Jr.
 6. *Asa*, bapt. Aug. 23, 1756; m., int. Jan. 17, 1778, Mary Chick.
 7. *David*, bapt. Aug. 26, 1759.
 8. *Daniel*, bapt. Jan. 3, 1762.
- vii. *TABITHA*, bapt. March 9, 1717/8; m. Nov. 25, 1736, Nathan Hatch. In July, 1732, she had had an illegitimate child "three months since."
- viii. *EPHRAIM*, bapt. May 8, 1720; m. July 2, 1741, Mary Frost. They moved to Phillipstown (Sanford) where he bought from Charles Annis 130 acres of land on Sept. 18, 1747.* He also bought 65 acres from John Frost in 1759 and 50 acres from Joseph Cousins in 1779.† In 1782 he bought 70 acres in Sanford from Jonathan Littlefield and sold the tract to Joseph Wilkinson of Berwick in 1787.‡ The Cousins purchase was given to his son Obadiah Low in 1781,§ and the homestead farm of 150 acres in 1790.|| Obadiah deeded the farm back to his father on the same day for the lives of his father Ephraim Low and his mother Mary Low, but in 1794, Obadiah and his wife Abigail sold it to Joseph Storer of Wells.¶ Mary Low had presumably died between 1790 and 1794.

Children (possibly others) :

1. *Olive*, bapt. in Wells Oct. 24, 1742; m., int. April 6, 1760, James Garey.
 2. *Ephraim*, b. March 6, 1748; m. (1) Jan. 28, 1773, Abigail Littlefield; m. (2) in Sanford June 15, 1788, Esther Lewis of Berwick.
 3. "*Cliff*,"** b. in Sanford July 26, 1749.
 4. *Mehitable*, b. in Sanford Nov. 5, 1752; m. Oct. 1, 1771, "Mr. Pattee."
 5. *Dorcas*, b. in Sanford May 31, 1755; m. William Tripe.
 6. *David*, b. in Sanford May 31 (*sic*), 1758; m. Nov. 5, 1786, Ruth Clay.
 7. *Obadiah*, b. in Sanford Oct. 3, 1760; m. by 1783 Abigail Hobbs, daughter of Henry and Abigail Hobbs.
- ix. *LYDIA*, bapt. Jan. 13, 1722/3; m. Dec. 13, 1743, Samuel Cane. She was admitted to full communion in the Wells church Feb. 28, 1741/2.

* York Deeds, 38: 106.

† York Deeds, 38: 107; 46: 13.

‡ York Deeds, 63: 103.

§ York Deeds, 46: 267.

|| York Deeds, 52: 198.

¶ York Deeds, 52: 199; 57: 18.

** This name seems hardly probable in 1749. It is so given in a modern transcription and is doubtless a misreading.

XII

HOWLAND, OF MARSHFIELD

HOWLAND

1. HENRY HOWLAND of Fenny Stanton, co. Huntington, was born in the latter half of the sixteenth century. He was buried at Fenny Stanton on May 19, 1635. Possibly his wife's name was Anne as his son Humphrey Howland bequeathed to his daughter Anne all the pewter marked A. H. which had belonged to her grandmother.*

Children, presumably born in Fenny Stanton:

- i. JOHN, born about 1593 as he is said to have been more than eighty when he died Feb. 23, 1672/3. Associated with Gov. John Carver he was a passenger on the *Mayflower* in 1620 and spent his life in Plymouth, serving the colony as representative and assistant to the governor. He married Elizabeth Tilley, also a *Mayflower* passenger, who died in Plymouth Dec. 21, 1687, aged 80. His will, dated May 29, 1672, names ten children.
- ii. GEORGE; merchant, of London, died before Dec. 24, 1644, when Humphrey Howland of London, draper, brother and administrator of the goods of George Howland, sued Nathaniel Withers of London, merchant;† Anne Howland, widow of Humphrey Howland, was appointed administratrix *de bonis non* of the estate of George Howland July 11, 1646.
- iii. MARGARET; m. in Fenny Stanton April 26, 1623, Richard Phillips.
- iv. HUMPHREY, born in 1599. He was apprenticed on Nov. 19, 1613, to James Smith of the Drapers Company, London, and was granted his freedom on Dec. 1, 1620. He married before 1626 Margaret ——— who died before Oct. 4, 1636, when he married, secondly, Anne ———, at St. Swithin's, London. In two records in the parish register of St. Swithin's, the burial of his daughter Margaret in 1637 and the baptism of his daughter Mary in 1638, the name of his wife is given as *Mary*, but as his wife married in 1636 and the widow he left in 1646 were both recorded as Anne it is probable that *Mary* was an error of the clerk in both cases. The burial of several of his servants is noted in the register. In a poll of the city companies taken in 1641, Humphrey Howland is listed in the Drapers Company as a clothworker in Bush lane. "Mr. Humphrey Howland buried ye 9th July 1646 in ye quire under ye 2d stone from ye bread pew," at St. Swithin's. "Mrs. Howland" was buried at Barking, co. Essex, Dec. 20, 1653.
The will of Humphrey Howland of the parish of St. Swithin, London, citizen and draper, was made May 28, 1646. To his daughter Anne Howland, three messuages in Thames street, in the parish of Allhallows, London, which he had contracted to buy for £250, and to the heirs of her body, with remainder to his daughters Mary and Sarah Howland and the heirs of their bodies, equally, remainder to the survivor of them and a final remainder to Anne Howland, his wife. His wife was to have one-half of the rents and profits of the messuages for six years. To his daughter Anne, all the pewter marked A. H. which was

* The Fenny Stanton parish register commences in 1612.

† Chancery Bills and Answers, Charles I. II 6. 42.

her grandmother's, the trunk with all the linen therein in Mr. Herbert's chamber in his dwelling house, two feather beds, the cypress chest and the great wainscot chest in the hall. To his daughter Mary, a copyhold tenement in the manor of Stepney, co. Middlesex. One-third of various parts (fully described) of Cope's farm in Barking, co. Essex, to his wife Anne and two-thirds to his daughter Mary, with various remainders. The farm house called Cope's, one third to his wife and two thirds to his daughter Sarah, with various remainders. Guardian of his three children: his wife Anne. "I give unto my brother Arthur Howland 8 Li out of the debt owing to me by Mr. Ruck of New England and to my brother John Howland 4 Li out of the same debt and to my brother Henry Howland 4 Li out of the same debt." To my sister Margaret Phillips £5 and to my nephew Simon Howland £5 at twenty-one, and to his sister Hannah Howland £5 at twenty-one or marriage. To the poor of the parish of St. Swithin, 40s. Residue to his wife Anne, and she was to be executrix. Overseers: friends Mr. Abraham Molyne and Mr. William Browne, To Master Molyne, £5. To Mr. Browne, 40s. Witnesses: William Browne, A. Molyne, William Harbert, Elizabeth Harvey, Ric: Preice. The will was proved July 10, 1646, by Anne Howland relict and executrix.

The will of Anne Howland, widow, of Barking, co. Essex, was made Dec. 10, 1653, and proved Nov. 22, 1654. She left various lands to her daughters Mary and Sarah. To her executor William Courtoyse, the rents and profits of tenements in Gunpowder lane and a lease in Barnaby street, Southwark. To her daughter Hanson, 10s. to buy a ring.

Children, by first wife, baptized at St. Swithin's:

1. *Susan*; buried Oct. 4, 1626.
2. *Anne*; a minor in 1646; possibly m. ——— Hanson before 1653.
3. *Margaret*, bapt. March 17, 1629; buried Dec. 27, 1637.
4. *Nathaniel*, bapt. April 9, 1634; buried Jan. 8, 1640.

By second wife:

5. *Mary*, bapt. Oct. 23, 1638; living in 1653.
6. *Sarah*, bapt. March 21, 1640; living in 1653.

2. v. ARTHUR.

vi. SIMON, b. about 1608. He was apprenticed to his brother Humphrey, his father's name and parish being recorded in the books, in 1622 and made free March 24, 1629. Living in 1634, he was possibly the father of Simon and Hannah Howland mentioned in their uncle Humphrey's will in 1646.

vii. HENRY, b. about 1609. He was apprenticed to his brother Humphrey in 1623, but as there is no record of his being granted his freedom he probably did not finish his apprenticeship. He came to Plymouth Colony and settled in Duxbury where he died in 1670, leaving a widow Mary, who died June 16, 1674. His will, dated Nov. 28, 1670, names eight children. Like his brother Arthur, he was a Quaker, and many of his descendants adhered to that faith.

2. ARTHUR² HOWLAND (*Henry*¹) was presumably born in Fenny Stanton, co. Huntingdon.* He possibly came to New England with his brother Henry, nearly twenty years after their brother John sailed on the *Mayflower* in 1620. He first appears on the records of Plymouth Colony on November 2, 1640, when a grant was made to him of land on North river, fifty acres of upland and some meadow. He was propounded to be a freeman on March 1, 1641/2, and in 1643 he was on the list of men able to bear arms in Marshfield.

Before June 6, 1643, when John Walker was called his son-in-law, he married Margaret Walker, a widow.† She must have been his second wife. In 1644 he sued and won a verdict of £6 from Robert Mendum for goods which Mendum's wife had brought for him from England and did not deliver, converting them to her own use. William Paddy of Plymouth, merchant, in behalf of Edmond Freeman of Sandwich, gentleman, deeded to Mr. Arthur Howland three hundred acres in Marshfield formerly granted to Capt. Myles Standish and Mr. John Alden, for the payment of £21 on January 20, 1647. In 1650 he sued Walter Baker and won a verdict.

Mr. Arthur Howland was a member of the grand jury in 1654. In the records of Plymouth Colony he is consistently given the distinction of "Mr." Having difficulties with Thomas Doggett over the bounds of the Freeman purchase, where he was then living, Howland petitioned that the court define the bounds on July 3, 1654. A surveyor was appointed and the matter did not reach an agreement until July 3, 1656. Howland's last public service was performed on February 6, 1654/5, when he was foreman of a coroner's jury inquiring into the death of a boy named John Walker, apparently not his stepson of that name. The boy had been a servant of Robert Latham, and the jury decided that he had died from cruelty and hard usage, the evidence being distressing indeed.

Arthur Howland was a strong Quaker, as were many of his descendants. He was in court on October 7, 1651, for not frequenting the public assemblies on the Lord's day. In December, 1657, Robert Huchin, an itinerant Quaker, held a meeting at Howland's house. Warned that the constable was on his way to break up the gathering and arrest Huchin, Howland managed to effect Huchin's escape. He, himself, was arrested and taken before Mr. John Alden, the magistrate, the next day, having

* There are said to be records in England of his prosecution for nonconformity.

† Records of Plymouth Colony, II: 57.

again by stratagem enabled Huchin to escape, and was lodged in jail. On March 2, 1657/8, he was fined £9 and bound for good behavior. While in jail he had composed "a writing" which he presented to the court and which the magistrates said was full of factious, seditious and slanderous passages. Refusing to pay the fines he was again committed to prison, but on June 1, 1658, he admitted that he had "done evil" and was released. However, he continued his adherence to the new faith.

On May 19, 1663, Howland deeded twenty acres to his stepson John Walker, in consideration of £17: 14: 10 paid by his wife Margaret Howland for his use in old England, which money Margaret had given, or probably promised, during her widowhood to her son.* He was excused from paying rates in 1669, "in respect to his age and low condition."

Arthur Howland was buried in Marshfield on October 30, 1675. Margaret, widow of Arthur Howland, sr., was buried there January 22, 1683.†

The will of Arthur Howland, yeoman, of Marshfield was made July 3, 1674, and proved March 14, 1675/6. He directed that the 30s. which he owed Edward Wanton was to be paid by Timothy Williamson. To his son Arthur Howland, fifty acres of upland and meadow sufficient to keep six head of cattle. To his grandchild Amadiah Smith, £5, and to Amadiah's three brothers £5 to be equally divided between them. To daughters Mary Williamson, Martha Damon and Elizabeth Low, £10 each. To grandchild Mary Walker, £10. To grandchild Timothy Williamson, a meadow of five acres in Marshfield, he paying to Edward Wanton 10s. a year for three years after he comes to enjoy the said meadow. All the remainder, both real and personal to "my dear and noble souled wife Margaret Howland." Executrix: wife Margaret. All of the legacies except the one to his son Arthur were to take effect upon the death of his wife. There is a memorandum that before signing the will the testator revoked the legacy of five acres of meadow to his grandchild Timothy Williamson. The inventory was taken December 11, 1675, by Anthony Snow and Josiah Crane and brought to court March 7, 1675/6. There had been no appraisal of the house and lands. His books were worth 12s. and there were no articles of luxury.

Margaret Howland of Marshfield made her will on January 19, 1683, and it was proved on March 5, 1683/4. To her grand-

* *Mayflower Descendant*, XVIII: 87.

† *Mayflower Descendant*, II: 181, 232.

son John Walker she left four acres of land. To her three grandsons, sons of her son Arthur, namely Ebenezer, Thomas and Arthur, her dwelling house, orchard and field, to be possessed by them at the age of twenty-one. Residue to her son Arthur Howland, he to pay the legacies to her children and grandchildren given by her late husband in his last will. Executor: son Arthur. Witnesses: John Rogers, Samuell Sprague. The inventory of the estate of Mistress Margaret Howland, taken January 25, 1683, amounted to £33: 19: 11.*

Children, the first four surely by a first wife:

- i. DEBORAH; m. March 4, 1648, John Smith, Jr., of Plymouth.
- ii. MARY; m. (1) Aug. 6, 1653, Timothy Williamson; m. (2) March 22, 1679, Robert Sanford.
- iii. MARTHA; m. March 15, 1659, John Damon of Scituate.
- iv. ELIZABETH; m. John Low. (*See Low.*)
- v. ARTHUR; m. Dec. 9, 1667, Elizabeth Prence, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence, who was much opposed to the match. At the court held at Plymouth March 5, 1666, Gov. Prence himself being on the bench, Arthur Howland was fined £5 and bound to good behavior for "inveigling of Mistris Elizabeth Prence, and makeing motion of marriage to her, and procecuting the same contrary to the parrents likeing." Howland's promise to "desist from the use of any meanes to obtaine or retaine her affections" must have been made with strong mental reservations. He was constable of Marshfield in 1671, a member of the grand jury in 1676, a juror at the trial of three Indians for murder in 1676/7 and on a coroner's jury in 1678. He was made guardian of Caleb Williamson in 1682. Arthur and Elizabeth Howland were both strong Quakers.

Children, born in Marshfield:

1. Mary, b. Feb. 22, 1668.
2. Ebenezer, b. Dec. 7, 1671.
3. Thomas, b. Sept. 26, 1672.
4. Arthur.
5. Prence.

* Plymouth County Probate, copy at Archives Department, State House, Boston, 4: (2): 249-251.

XIII

WORMWOOD, OF YORK

WORMWOOD

1. WILLIAM WORMWOOD, presumably a fisherman as he is usually associated with them, is first found as a witness to an agreement, made January 10, 1639, between John Lander, a "sealer" (a hunter of seals), and John Billings, fisherman, both of Piscataqua, by which the two men, who had been partners, divided their house, land, shallop and live stock.* Wormwood, his wife Catherine and their children lived in a house on four acres of land at Kittery Point which had been given him, two acres each, by Lander and Billings, as Goodwife Thomas, who was Billings's widow, testified in March, 1647.† Sometime before that year Wormwood had sold the place to Thomas Crockett who, in turn, sold it to Robert Mendum on September 21, 1644.‡

When the first General Court of the Province of Maine, at which all of the adult males were supposed to appear, was held in Saco on June 25, 1640, William Wormwood was one of fifteen Piscataqua men absent. After the sale of the Kittery Point house the Wormwoods went to Star Island in the Isles of Shoals, from where the authorities ordered them back to the mainland in 1647 because of their "improper dealings" with sailors which, from later developments, would seem to mean too free a sale of strong drink. At the Shoals, also, they fell in with one William James, a fisherman, who came back to Kittery with them, and in October, 1647, Catherine Wormwood was arrested by John Sealey and Antipas Maverick and ordered to Boston to answer an unspecified charge, probably on suspicion of adultery with James. The charge could not have been proved as she was soon back in Maine where on June 27, 1648, the court ordered that "William James and William Wormwood are for to part household and for to build another house before one yeare be ended." This remedy did not cure the situation, however. In the court of October 15, 1650, William James and William Wormwood's wife were presented for living suspiciously together, and if James did not "separate" by the next court he was to pay 40s. or have corporal punishment. Wormwood, who, perhaps naturally, had become "a common swearer and a turbulent person,"

* York Deeds, 1: 10.

† Province and Court Records of Maine, 1: 104.

‡ York Deeds, 1: 12.

now sought to take his difficult wife back to the Shoals, and the court decreed "that if the Fishermen of the Isles of Shoales will entertaine Wormewood and his wife, they have liberty to sit downe ther provided that they shall not sell neither wine, beare nor Licker." If they went James went too, for a year later on October 14, 1651, the court is still harping on separation. "William James shall hence forward separate himself from Catherine Wormewood & must forthwith pay his Fourty shillings for his breach of the last Court order about his seperation."*

There are few other records. In the court of June, 1648, Wormwood sued Mr. Nicholas Browne for debt, asking damages of £10 and having a bull attached as security. Mr. John Sealey walked off with the bull while it was under attachment and was fined £5 for contempt. Wormwood sued Dr. John Reynolds in the New Hampshire court in 1650 for detaining three goats and a sow for three years, and, the doctor having departed the country, won a verdict against Alexander Jones who had been Reynolds' surety. Wormwood had to sue again to enforce the verdict in 1651. Catherine Wormwood testified against Edward Colcord in court at Strawberry Bank in 1650. "Goody Wormod" was listed among the doubtful debtors of Robert Button in January, 1651, the adjective probably quite justified.

As this was the only family of Wormwood north of Boston, the following were doubtless of the family of William and Catherine:

- i. ANNE. Anne Wormwood was freed from the service of John Crowther and his wife in May, 1648.
- ii. JACOB. Jacob Wormwood was in Saco, or possibly Cape Porpoise, in 1661 when he served on two coroner's juries. The first, May 17, was on the death of Richard Raser who was accidentally drowned. The second was on the body of Thomas Latimer which was found in the Saco river after Latimer, a servant of John Chater, had run away from Wells. Wormwood probably married a daughter of William Reynolds of Cape Porpoise. He signed a Wells petition in opposition to Mr. Rishworth and favorable to the Massachusetts government in 1668. In 1684 he witnessed a deed from Cole to John Barrett, was a member of another coroner's jury in 1685 and in 1688/9 was elected lot-layer and surveyor for Cape Porpoise.

Attacked by Indians in 1690, Cape Porpoise, except for a "false peace" when a few families returned to their sorrow, was deserted for twenty years. There is no further record of Jacob Wormwood, and it is probable that he died, possibly in Oyster River, before Cape Porpoise was resettled.

* *Province and Court Records of Maine*, I, by index.

Of his children, if he was actually the husband of a Reynolds, one is certain, another probable.

1. *William*. He and Hope Demeritt, wife of Eli Demeritt, both of Dover and nephew and niece of John Reynolds, quit-claimed their shares of their uncle's estate to Stephen Harding in 1725.* He and his wife Margaret were both baptized at Oyster River Oct. 29, 1721. Their oldest son was named Jacob, additional if slight evidence of William Wormwood's parentage. Administration on his estate was granted to his son Joseph on March 30, 1743.
2. *Hope*; m. Eli Demeritt. As she joined William Wormwood in the deed conveying their Reynolds inheritance, it is most probable that she was born a Wormwood.
- iii. *MARGARET*. She and her husband Simon Bussy were in court July 4, 1659, for having a child before marriage, and they were sentenced to the brutal punishment of ten lashes each at a public meeting either in Falmouth or Scarborough.
- iv. *JOHN*. In 1676/7 John Wormwood, William Chadbourne and John Winnock, who had been prisoners of the Indians, were redeemed at Pemaquid by Major Waldron on Feb. 25, the ransom for each being twelve skins. Where they had been captured is not known. Winnock was a Scarborough man, Chadbourne was from Kittery. A Kittery girl, Alice Small, married a Wormwood, and possibly this John was her husband. A John Wormwood, John Woodman, Thomas Rice and Job Jenkins were fined for quarreling in Kittery in 1694. Alice Wormwood, apparently a childless widow, was living with her brother Francis Small in Truro on Cape Cod in 1709. On April 19, 1711, she married Beriah Smith.
2. v. *WILLIAM*.

2. *WILLIAM*² *WORMWOOD* (*William*?¹) took the Oath of Allegiance at York on March 22, 1679/80. He had previously lived at Portsmouth, where his tax was abated, because of his removal, just a week before he took the oath. By 1683/4 he owned land on the York river above Bass cove, on the way to "Scotland," it being cited as a boundary in the deed of Thomas Curtis to Henry Lamprill.† No deed for the land itself is recorded. He was probably employed by his Bragdon neighbors in lumbering.

Wormwood was York's constable in 1685 and 1686, and sat on the county grand jury in 1688. In 1685 the town granted him and James Freethy a lot on which they might cut firewood. He appraised Samuel Freethy's estate and was bondsman for George Norton in 1685. In 1686 he was one of the protestants against the removal of the York county records to Scarborough.

* York Deeds, XI: 249.

† York Deeds, IV: 7.

In the autumn of 1690 the two brothers Arthur and Thomas Bragdon, Thomas's son Daniel Bragdon, James Freethy, William Wormwood and four other men were loading a vessel at the little harbor of Cape Neddick when they were attacked by Indians and the Bragdons, Freethy and Wormwood were killed. Inventories of the estates of all of them were taken by Arthur Came and John Hovey on October 14, and on December 3 administrators were appointed. Wormwood's estate, valued at only £25, of which £12 was in his house and land, was entrusted to his widow, Mary Wormwood, William Young being her bondsman. The carpenter's tools which he owned indicate his trade. Mary Wormwood soon married John Spencer, who lived near Bald Head in York, and she was still living, in Wells, in 1736 when she made a deposition giving her age as "about sixty-nine." Her second husband, Spencer, was also an Indian victim, killed September 1, 1712.

There is no positive evidence of William Wormwood's age. If his widow's age was accurately estimated in 1736, she was born about 1667, and, as he was taxed in 1679, he must have been born as early as 1658. It is possible that he was a grandson, not a son, of William and Catherine Wormwood of Kittery, of whom we hear last in 1651. In that case his father must have died soon after his son's birth and completely escaped the records. On the other hand, Mary Spencer's age may have been substantially underestimated, as was often the case. There is probably no solution of the problem.

As Mary Spencer was in Wells during her second widowhood it is probable that the following Wormwoods of Wells were her children. Thomas surely was.

- i. MARY; m. in Wells, April 17, 1701, Job Low. If her mother was born in 1667, both she and her daughter must have married at the age of sixteen or seventeen. While such marriages were not uncommon, it is perhaps more probable that her mother was born several years before 1667. (*See Low.*)
- ii. THOMAS, b. about 1684; m. Jane Cole with whom he was in court in October, 1706. He was apprenticed to Mr. Samuel Wheelwright of Wells, and, after Mr. Wheelwright's death, served out his term with Mr. John Wheelwright. In Oct., 1707, he testified that Benjamin Mayer made the Wheelwright house his home as he passed to and fro on his business. We may suppose that the Wormwoods were at the Wheelwrights' for the wedding festivities of Hannah Wheelwright on Sept. 16, 1712, when the Indians attacked the house and took the bridegroom, Elisha Plaisted, captive.

Wormwood served on a trial jury in 1713. The town made him a conditional grant of 100 acres on the northeast side of Mousam river in 1715/6, and about 1720 granted him 40 acres to make his home-lot up to 100 acres. He was baptized in the Wells church on profession of faith on July 3, and his wife Jane on Aug. 6, 1726. He was a proprietor of the town in 1734, owning two shares. He deposed in 1734, aged about 50, and in June, 1749, aged about 67, testified that "over fifty years ago Nicholas Cane and myself helped my father-in-law Mr. John Spencer, late of York, deceased, fence the land where Mary Bulman's house now stands."* He deeded his homestead to his son Benjamin on Feb. 24, 1743/4, in return for life support for himself and his wife Jane.† He was presumably still living in 1753 when his son Thomas was called "jr."

Children, order uncertain:

1. *William*; killed by Indians in Wells in 1724.
2. *Mary*; m. Aug. 17, 1732, John Freese.
3. *Thomas*; m. Feb. 15, 1738/9, Hannah Evans.
4. *Elizabeth*; m., int. in Biddeford Nov. 16, 1740, Wyatt Moore.
5. *Abigail*; m. Dec. 16, 1742, Thomas Cousins.
6. *John*; m., int. Feb. 15, 1743/4, Bethia Rankin.
7. *Benjamin*; m., int. Aug. 29, 1747, Adah Nason of Kittery.
8. *Joseph*; m., int. April 18, 1748, Sarah Evans.

- iii. *MARTHA*; m. Abraham Bowden with whom she was in court in July, 1706.

* Supreme Judicial Court, No. 65314.

† York Deeds, 24: 119.

XIV

ANNIS, OF NEWBURY AND WELLS

ANNIS

1. CORMAC ANNIS, whose given name was speedily Anglicized to Charles, appears in Newbury in 1666 when he married Sarah Chase on May 15 of that year. He is said, apparently on traditional authority, to have come from Enniskillen, county Fermanagh, in the province of Ulster, Ireland, where he was born about 1638.

Annis settled in the western portion of the town of Newbury near his wife's family. In 1669 he was one of those protesting against the methods of the selectmen in assigning seats in the town's meeting-house. He and his wife were character witnesses for Thomas Tewkesbury in 1674, saying that "he carried himself well all the time he lived in the house with widow Bartlett," who was a very merry widow indeed. In 1678, aged forty, he took the Oath of Allegiance, and in April, 1679, the Freeman's Oath. With two of his sons he was a soldier under Capt. Thomas Noyes about the year 1688. His taxable property in 1688 consisted of a house, five acres of plowland, three horses, five oxen, two cows, two three-year-olds, two two-year-olds, twenty sheep and three hogs. He seems to have lived a quiet farming life, never in legal difficulties. He died December 19, 1717.

Charles Annis's will left his wife Sarah one-half of his dwellinghouse during her widowhood, and all his rights in his boy Malachi Edwards. To his son Joseph Annis, the other half of the house, in which he now dwells, two-thirds of the land bought of Mrs. Sarah Morse, and, after the widow's death, the other half of the house and the remainder of the land. Also to son Joseph, one-half of his marsh in Salisbury. To his son Abraham Annis, the land bought of Mr. Dole on which he now dwells and the other half of the Salisbury marsh. To his son Isaac Annis, the land bought of Deacon Coffin on which he now dwells, and the island of salt-marsh called Acre island. To daughters Sarah Bagley, Priscilla Godfrey, Anne Warthon and Hannah Weed £20 apiece in corn, cattle or money. To grandchildren Dorothy and Judith Warthon, 40s. each. Executrix: wife Sarah. Witnesses: Abraham Morrill, Thomas Follams (bee), sr., William Noyes. Proved February 15, 1717/18.

Sarah Annis, widow of Charles, made her will November 12, 1718, and it was proved June 6, 1726. To her four daughters Sarah Bagley, Priscilla Godfree, Hannah Weed and Ann

Worthen she left her stock, movables, clothing, money, debts due her and her Indian servant. Witnesses: Orlando Bagley, jr., John Davis, Ezekiel Worthen.*

Children:

- i. SARAH, b. Dec. 23, 1666; m. as his second wife, int. March 25, 1704, Orlando Bagley of Amesbury.
2. ii. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 18, 1668.
- iii. AQUILA, b. June 4, 1670; a soldier under Capt. Thomas Noyes about 1688; d. *s.p.* before 1718.
- iv. A CHILD, b. April 12, 1672; d. April 17, 1672.
3. v. ABRAHAM.
4. vi. ISAAC.
- vii. PRISCILLA, b. Nov. 8, 1677; m. William Godfrey.
- viii. HANNAH, b. Nov. 15, 1679; m. (1), int. May 11, 1700, Thomas Worthen of Amesbury; m. (2) July 19, 1704, Ephraim Weed. Dorothy and Judith Worthen, remembered in their grandfather Annis's will, were her children.
- ix. ANNE, b. Dec. 28, 1681; m. George Worthen of Amesbury.

2. JOSEPH² ANNIS (*Charles*¹), his parents' oldest son, was doubtless the son born in Newbury August 18, 1668. Before 1692 he married Dorothy Osgood, daughter of Christopher Osgood who mentioned her in his will. She died in Newbury March 8, 1740, and he died there August 12, 1758, aged ninety-two. The Annises became Episcopalians and were among the first parishioners of Queen Anne's chapel in Newbury.

Dorothy Annis was granted administration of her father's estate August 28, 1758. It was ordered that the real estate be divided into eight parts, but after consideration it was decided, with the consent of the heirs, to settle it all on Dorothy Annis, the eldest daughter, she to pay the other heirs their proper shares. The heirs in this large family were all women. The receipts show that a double share was paid to the three daughters of Christopher Annis, the only son to leave issue, they being Ruth and Dorothy Annis, minors under guardianship of Stephen Emery, and Mary Annis, *non compos mentis* and under guardianship of Moses Little. Joseph Keyes of Bolton and Robert Cochran of Londonderry, N. H., gave receipts for the single shares due their mothers Sarah (Annis) and Abigail (Annis). Hannah Annis, Esther Annis and Priscilla (Annis) Merrill gave receipts for their own single shares. A single share amounted to £46:13:4.†

* Essex Probate, 315: 878.

† Essex Probate, 326: 23; 335: 124; 337: 152-3.

Children, born in Newbury:

- i. DOROTHY, b. Nov. 1, 1692; buried Dec. 6, 1763, unmarried. Her will, made July 10, 1762, left her property to her sister Hannah Easmond, her nieces Ruth Emery and Dorothy Annis (children of her brother Christopher), her great-nephews and great-niece Joseph Annis Keys, Christopher Keys, Charles Keys and Dorothy Keys (grandchildren of her sister Sarah Keys, deceased), and appoints Samuel Emery executor.*
- ii. SARAH, b. March 14, 1693/4; m. ——— Keyes.
- iii. AQUILA, b. June 14, 1695; d. *s.p.*
- iv. SEABORNE, b. Jan. 1, 1696/7; d. *s.p.*
- v. HANNAH, b. Nov. 19, 1698; unmarried in 1759; m. before 1762 ——— Easmond.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 25, 1700; m. Dec. 7, 1727, Robert Cochran of Londonderry, N. H.
- vii. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 14, 1702/3; d. in Newbury, *s.p.*, Dec. 5, 1750.
- viii. CHRISTOPHER, b. Aug. 31, 1704; m. Dec. 3, 1730, Ruth Merrill, who m. secondly Oct. 28, 1756, Samuel Davis. He was a cordwainer, lived in Newbury and was drowned Feb. 16, 1745/6.

Children, born in Newbury:

1. Ruth, b. July 12, 1733; d. Aug. 12, 1736.
2. Mary, b. Nov. 1735; *non compos mentis* and under guardianship of Moses Little in 1760.
3. Ruth, b. Oct. 8, 1738; m. Nov. 25, 1760, Samuel Emery.
4. Dorothy, b. March 31, 1743; m. July 12, 1768, Nathan Ordway.
- ix. CHARLES, b. Feb. 15, 1705/6; d. *s.p.*, May 30, 1741, a blacksmith in Exeter, N. H. On October 28, 1741, administration was granted to his brother Christopher Annis of Newbury, the estate being valued at £391.
- x. ESTHER; d. unmarried in Newbury May 13, 1762.
- xi. PRISCILLA; m. March 10, 1730/1, Peter Merrill.

3. ABRAHAM² ANNIS (*Charles*¹) was presumably born in Newbury about 1674. He must have been a precocious boy, a soldier at fourteen and a husband at nineteen, but unless he was an unrecorded twin of one of Charles Annis's first four children, which seems unlikely, it is difficult to give him an earlier birth year. He married by 1693 Hannah ———. Their deaths are not recorded.

Annis was a weaver as well as a farmer. He was a soldier under Capt. Thomas Noyes about 1688. On May 13, 1718, the town granted Abraham Annis and others permission to use the flats near Holt's rock for fishing on condition that each give one salmon a year to Rev. Christopher Toppan and Rev. John Tufts, the pastors of the First and Second churches "if they catch them."

* Essex Probate, 341: 45.

In 1736 he bought a farm of one hundred acres in Haverhill to which he moved in 1737, selling his Newbury homestead. The line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was determined in 1741 and his farm was found to be in the latter state, in what was first known as Haverhill in New Hampshire, later the town of Salem.

Children, born in Newbury:

5. i. CHARLES, b. Feb. 10, 1693/4.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. in 1695.
- iii. HANNAH, b. March 20, 1697/8; m. Nov. 20, 1716, Benjamin Rawlins.
- iv. JOHN, b. May 1, 1700; m. in Newbury Dec. 16, 1724, Abigail Rolfe. A cordwainer by trade, he lived in Newbury until 1732, when he moved to Haverhill. Between 1750 and 1760 he was in Bradford and in the latter year returned to Newbury where he and his wife were living in 1770.

Children:

1. *Ezra*, b. in Newbury March 25, 1726; m. in Bradford Dec. 20, 1752, Sarah Long.
 2. *Sarah*, b. in Newbury June 12, 1729; d. young.
 3. *Sarah*, b. in Amesbury May 22, 1730/1 (*sic*); m. in Bradford Jan. 18, 1756, Thomas Mitchell of Haverhill.
 4. *Rolfe*, b. in Haverhill Dec. 21, 1734; m. in Bradford Sept. 1, 1757, Sarah Rawlings.
 5. *John*, b. in Haverhill Feb. 22, 1736/7.
 6. *Charles*, b. in Haverhill March 10, 1738/9. A Charles Annis and wife Sarah, of Windham, N. H., had children born 1769-1773.
 7. *Jacob*, b. in Haverhill Aug. 11, 1741; m. Molly Haggitt of Andover.
 8. *James*, b. in Bradford Sept. 9, 1743; m. Beulah ———.
 9. *Jesse*, b. in Bradford Aug. 8, 1745; m. Sarah ———, who d. June 11, 1766, aged 18.
 10. *Abigail*, b. in Bradford Sept. 9, 1747.
- v. STEPHEN, b. Feb. 1, 1701/2.
 - vi. SARAH, b. Sept. 9, 1703.
 - vii. SAMUEL (probably), b. about 1705. There are three marriage records of a Samuel Annis. He was of Haverhill in the first record, of St. George's in Maine but recorded at Wells, where he would have been with his brother Charles, in the third record. He would seem to be a son of Abraham Annis of Haverhill. Samuel Annis of Haverhill m. in Andover Oct. 12, 1736, Mary Phillips. Samuel Annis m. in Andover May 8, 1739, Mary Stevens. Samuel Annis of St. George's m., int. March 19, 1742/3, in Wells, Mary Humble. There were descendants at St. George's (Warren).
 - viii. ABRAHAM, b. March 4, 1708; m. (1) Dec. 11, 1735, Abigail Sawyer of Newbury who d. Sept. 26, 1741; m. (2) Dec. 28, 1742, Mary Hilton; living in 1767. A potter by trade, he moved from Newbury to Haverhill in 1737 with his father, his land later being made a part of Salem, N. H.

Children,* by first wife, recorded in Haverhill:

1. *Elizabeth*, b. May 18, 1736; m. Jan. 28, 1762, John Swaddock Corliss.
 2. *Stephen*, b. May 28, 1738; d. *s.p.* before July 10, 1766, when administration was granted on his estate. He was a cooper and lived in Middleton.
 3. *Abigail*, b. June 28, 1740.
- ix. *DANIEL*, b. Dec. 1, 1711; m. in Newbury July 5, 1732, Catherine Thomas.

Child, baptized in Haverhill:

1. *A child*, bapt. Sept. 1736.
- x. *TABITHA*, b. March 5, 1713; m. in Newbury March 9, 1737/8, Daniel Woodman.
- xi. *ANNE*, b. June 21, 1715.

4. *ISAAC*² *ANNIS* (*Charles*¹) was born in Newbury about 1675. He married about 1700 Rebecca ———, who survived him and married secondly Shimuel Griffin of Newbury November 6, 1716.

He was under Lieut. Caleb Moody in 1708 for service in the woods between Amesbury and "Jamaco" (Merrimac), and was a member of the 2nd Company of Foot in Newbury in 1710/1. His home farm was on the north side of the Bradford road, east of the Artichoke river in Newbury.

Administration on the estate of Isaac Annis of Newbury was granted to his widow Rebecca on October 3, 1712. There was a division made in 1716 in which the widow's dower was set off and the remainder was divided among the children, the only son Isaac receiving two shares and the four daughters Mary, Eleanor, Priscilla and Kezia one share each. Isaac and Eleanor, over fourteen years old, chose John Bailey of Newbury as their guardian, and he was appointed guardian of Priscilla and Kezia in February, 1717. A final division was ordered on March 7, 1725/6, between Isaac Annis, Mary Stonning, Eleanor Long, Priscilla Annis and Kezia Annis.†

Children, born in Newbury:

- i. *MARY*, b. March 22, 1700/1; m. Jan. 1, 1723/4, George Stoning of Salem.

* *The History of Windham, N. H.*, by Leonard A. Morrison, 1885, gives to Abraham Annis and Mary Hilton, his second wife, six children, the births beginning in 1749, seven years after this marriage. Where Mr. Morrison obtained these records is not stated. The children were Sarah (b. Aug. 19, 1749), Joseph (b. May 24, 1751), Hannah (b. May 30, 1753), Ruth (b. Sept. 1, 1755), Lydia (b. Nov. 30, 1757), and Abraham (b. Sept. 11, 1759). Also, in Haverhill the baptisms of two children of Abraham and Sarah Annis are recorded, Heman (bapt. Dec. 1755), and Rebecca (bapt. Feb. 1756). There are no probate records of Abraham Annis in New Hampshire, but a study of the land records might result in placing these children in their proper position.

† Essex Probate. 310: 463; 311: 448; 312: 196; 315: 334.

- ii. ELEANOR, b. Jan. 24, 1701/2; m. (1) May 19, 1724, Robert Long of Newbury, m. (2) Aug. 21, 1732, Ebenezer Watson.
- iii. JANE, b. 1703; d. before 1716.
- iv. ISAAC, b. Jan. 3, 1703/4; m. Jan. 22, 1729/30, Experience Haraden. He was a joiner by trade and lived in Gloucester. He served in the Louisburg expedition in 1745 as a lieutenant in the 7th company of Col. Robert Hale's regiment.

Children, born in Gloucester:

- 1. *Experience*, b. Jan. 29, 1730/1; m. Jan. 11, 1753, Benjamin Herring.
- 2. *Isaac*, b. March 28, 1733.
- 3. *Deliverance*, b. Nov. 7, 1735; m. Feb. 29, 1760, James Garcelon.
- 4. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 23, 1737/8; m., int. Nov. 24, 1758, Jonathan Robinson.
- 5. *Daniel*, b. May 16, 1740.
- 6. *Mark*, b. Feb. 1741/2; d. *s.p.*; administration granted on his estate Nov. 19, 1764; mariner.
- 7. *Esther*, b. Sept. 15, 1743; m. June 7, 1774, Henry White, "sojourner from Walpole."
- 8. *Ebenezer*, bapt. Aug., 1745; d. young.
- 9. *Ebenezer*, bapt. Feb. 18, 1747; m. Nov. 5, 1767, Lois Lane; d. Dec. 4, 1819, aged 75. He was a Revolutionary soldier, enlisting May 24, 1775, and being discharged Nov. 18, 1776.
- v. PRISCILLA, b. Nov. 1, 1706; m. July 1, 1735, Daniel Mace.
- vi. KEZIA, b. May 1, 1711; m. Oct. 25, 1733, Nathaniel Cheney.

5. CHARLES³ ANNIS (*Abraham*,² *Charles*¹) was born in Newbury February 10, 1693/4. He married in Newbury on October 18, 1716, Mary Morrison. She died in Wells after June, 1740, and Annis married his second wife, Mary Dunham, on January 21, 1745/6, in Wells. There is no record of their deaths and no probate record of his estate.

A year before his first marriage Charles Annis bought a farm of one hundred acres in Wells from William Sayer, the deed being dated May 22, 1715.* The young couple may have moved to Wells at once, or may have waited until after the birth of their first son, Nehemiah, who was recorded in Newbury in 1717. They were admitted to the Wells church on March 27, 1726.

On July 18, 1769, Charles Annis of Wells, yeoman, deeded to his son Abraham Annis, laborer, sixty-five acres in Wells, "it being my Homestead or land whereon I now dwell." On the north-east it was bounded partly by land of his son Nehemiah Annis and partly by land belonging to the heirs of his son Stephen Annis, deceased.† Although there are no deeds re-

* York Deeds, 35: 168.

† York Deeds, 40: 186.

corded, it is evident that Annis had given or sold to his two elder sons part of his farm before 1769.

Children, by first wife, all but the first born in Wells:

6. i. NEHEMIAH, b. in Newbury April 5, 1717.
- ii. ELIZABETH, bapt. Aug. 16, 1719; d. young.
- iii. HANNAH, b. Dec. 25, 1722, (bapt. Feb. 11, 1721/2); m. Dec. 10, 1741, Benjamin Hatch, Jr.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 15, 1724.
- v. STEPHEN, b. Nov. 3, 1726; m., int. in Wells April 1, 1749, Lois Williams; d. before 1769. He was admitted to full communion in the Wells church Sept. 16, 1756.

With her son Stephen and his wife Rosamund, widow Lois Annis sold the family house and farm of sixty acres to Jonathan Hill of Wells, gentleman, for £210 on August 1, 1792.*

Children, baptized in Wells:

1. John, bapt. June 10, 1750; d. young.
2. Mary, bapt. April 28, 1754; m. May 30, 1770, John Spear.
3. Stephen, bapt. Feb. 4, 1756; m., int. Nov. 30, 1776, Rosamund Dam of Nottingham.
4. John, bapt. 1758; m., int. Sept. 7, 1782, Peggy Noble of Somersworth.
5. Abigail, bapt. May 17, 1761; m. Aug. 30, 1781, Solomon Welch of Sanford.
- vi. SARAH; m., int. Nov. 16, 1745, Lemuel Hatch.
- vii. RUTH, bapt. Aug. 18, 1731; m. int. March 12, 1748/9, Edward Welch.
- viii. MARY, bapt. July 27, 1734; m., int. Sept. 24, 1757, Thomas Mel-drum.
- ix. JOSEPH, bapt. Nov. 6, 1737; no further mention.
- x. ABIGAIL, bapt. June 29, 1740.

By second wife:

- xi. PRISCILLA, bapt. March 29, 1747; m. July 20, 1765, Timothy Silver of Phillipstown.
- xii. ABRAHAM, bapt. Nov. 12, 1749; m. Sally ——— about 1775. Sally Annis, widow, was appointed administratrix of the estate of Abraham Annis of Wells, yeoman, Nov. 1, 1813, Jonathan Hill, Jr., and Abraham Annis being her bondsmen.†

Children, baptized in Wells (possibly others):

1. Molly, bapt. Sept. 19, 1778.
2. Sally, bapt. Nov. 15, 1778; m. Jonathan Hill of Gilford, N. H.
3. Abraham, bapt. June 15, 1780; m. March 3, 1803, Nancy Littlefield. His will, made Jan. 3, 1823, was proved Jan. 5, 1846. He left to his sister Sally, wife of Jonathan Hill, \$5. To Arates, Sally, Olive, Betsey, Polly and Uriah Morrison, children of his sister Betsey Morrison, deceased, \$1. each. To his wife Nancy, the farm of fifty acres where he dwelt, his two-thirds part of the dwelling-house, a barn and one-third of an-

* York Deeds, 55: 92.

† York Probate, 24: 29.

other barn, forty acres of land which his father Abraham Annis purchased of John Storer, cattle, household goods, etc. Executrix: wife Nancy. Witnesses: Joseph Gillman, Moses Wells, Storer Hatch.*

4. *Betsey*; m. Nov. 26, 1806, Uriah Morrison.

6. NEHEMIAH⁴ ANNIS (*Charles*,³ *Abraham*,² *Charles*¹) was born in Newbury April 5, 1717. He married Joanna Hatch in Wells January 27, 1742/3. His second wife, whom he married in Wells August 8, 1782, was Elizabeth Morrison, widow of Joseph Morrison and daughter of Jonathan Johnson. As Elizabeth, wife of Nehemiah Annis, she shared in the division of her father's estate in 1784.† He and his wife were probably living in Sanford when the 1790 Census was taken, the Nehemiah Annis listed in Wells being his son.

On March 25, 1754, for £5: 14: 0, Nehemiah Annis, yeoman, and Joanna, his wife, of Wells, released to her brother John Hatch all of their interest in the estate of her father John Hatch, late of Wells, deceased.‡ This is the only deed in which Nehemiah Annis figures and his estate was not in probate. There is no record of death of either Nehemiah or Joanna Annis. Were it not for the church records this family would be almost entirely without a history. Of the six sons only one, Nehemiah, is listed in the 1790 Census of Maine.

Children, baptized in Wells:§

- i. ISRAEL, bapt. Aug. 12, 1744; d. young.
- ii. WILLIAM, bapt. Nov. 3, 1745.
- iii. NEHEMIAH, bapt. Oct. 4, 1747; m. Aug. 28, 1771, Lydia Hatch.
- iv. REBECCA, bapt. Oct. 8, 1749; m. Feb. 18, 1768, her first cousin Ebenezer Spear. (*See Spear.*)
- v. ISRAEL, bapt. March 16, 1754.
- vi. KETURAH, bapt. April 11, 1756; m., int. Jan. 21, 1775, David Littlefield of Sanford.
- vii. JOSEPH, bapt. Feb. 10, 1760.
- viii. JOANNA, bapt. May 2, 1762; m. April 27, 1780, William Quint of Sanford.
- ix. DOROTHY (Dolly), bapt. Oct. 22, 1764; m. Jan. 6, 1785, Daniel Penny.
- x. CHARLES, bapt. July 19, 1767.

* York Probate, 57: 306.

† York Probate, 14: 117-8.

‡ York Deeds, 44: 111.

§ There were four Annis girls married in Wells 1771-1777 who are unplaced. They must have been daughters of Nehemiah⁴ Annis or of his brother Stephen⁴, or widows of Nehemiah's sons with marriages unrecorded. In Nehemiah's family there are spaces for unrecorded children in 1752 and 1758, and in Stephen's in 1752.

Phebe Annis and Joseph Littlefield of Sanford, int. May 4, 1771.

Eunice Annis and Job Low, m. July 21, 1773.

Sarah Annis and John Andrews, m. Nov. 10, 1775.

Hannah Annis and Edmund Welch, Jr., m. Feb. 6, 1777.

XV

CHASE, OF NEWBURY

CHASE

AQUILA CHASE, born about 1618, and his brother Thomas Chase were granted house-lots in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1640.* In 1644 he had an additional grant of four acres of upland, meadow and swamp and in 1645/6 he held one share in the town's common lands. In 1646 he moved to Newbury where at the "new town" (Newburyport) a house-lot, six acres of planting ground and six acres of marsh were laid out to him "on condition that he doe goe to sea and do service in the towne with a boate for four years." It is evident that he was a fisherman, and there is a tradition that he was the first person to pilot a vessel across the bar at the mouth of the Merrimac.

Before he left Hampton Chase had married Ann Wheeler. In 1646 and again in 1646/7 they and Ann's brother David Wheeler were presented at Ipswich court for picking peas on Sunday. The constable reported that the warrant had been sent to Hampton but that the culprits "were gone to Newbury." A year later they were admonished and their fines remitted. Apparently he sold his dwelling in Hampton at the time of his removal, for in 1667, when he sold his remaining land there to his brother, it was excepted as having been disposed of twenty years before.

He was a commoner of Newbury in 1653 and in 1654 signed the petition asking the General Court to remit the heavy fine imposed upon Lieut. Robert Pike. About 1659 he sold his first Newbury homestead to Robert Rogers and presumably built on his six acre planting lot, farther westward, where he lived until his death on December 27, 1670. In 1666 the age of "Accquilla Chas" is stated in a deposition to be about forty-eight years.

The will of Aquila Chase of Newbury was made December 10,

* The name Chase is very uncommon in England although the family in America, particularly the progeny of Aquila Chase, has multiplied prodigiously. When, therefore, it was discovered that in the parish of Chesham, co. Buckingham, there was a family of Chase that used the baptismal name Aquila, it seemed certain that the emigrant Aquila Chase was a member thereof. Extensive research, however, has failed to place him and his brother Thomas. One Aquila Chase, baptized in Chesham in 1580, became a merchant tailor in London and had a son Aquila, baptized in 1626 in the church of St. Nicholas, Cole Abbey, but he was also buried there in 1659/60. The Chase family of Chesham stems from Thomas Chase, \pm 1520-1586, and the first recorded Aquila Chase was his grandson. Possibly Thomas Chase had brothers in another still unidentified parish from one of whom the American emigrants descended, but this is purely conjecture. The lesson to be learned is that identification based even on uncommon names may be false.

The above account of Aquila Chase and his family is taken from the *Descendants of Aquila and Thomas Chase*, by John Carroll Chase and George Walter Chamberlain, 1928, a splendid piece of genealogical work.

1670, and proved March 28, 1671. To his wife Ann he left his house, barn and orchard during her widowhood, she to pay their daughters Ann and Priscilla £5 each within a year after their marriages. To his son Thomas, £10 in corn or cattle, provided he abide and serve with his mother until he reach the age of twenty-one. His wife Ann was to provide for the rest of the children "all she sees good according to her abillitye." At the end of her life or remarriage, the house, barn and lands were to go to his eldest son Aquila, he paying to each of his brothers John, Daniel and Moses, £10 in corn or neat cattle. His son-in-law Charles Annis was to have a boat-load of grass or sedge from the lower end of Penny island as long as he lived. Aquila was to pay his sister Sarah £3, his sister Mary 20s., and his sisters Elizabeth and Ruth Chase £4 each within two years after their mother's decease. Executrix: wife Ann. Overseers: Ensign Stephen Greenleafe, William Chandler, who, with James Ordway, were also witnesses. The inventory totalled £336, the homestead being valued at £100. The farm was well stocked and there was much produce in the barn.

The widow Ann Chase married on June 14, 1672, Daniel Silloway and died April 21, 1687.

Children, all but the eldest born in Newbury:

- i. SARAH; m. May 15, 1666, Charles Annis. (*See Annis.*)
- ii. ANN, b. July 6, 1647; m. April 27, 1671, Thomas Barber of Newbury.
- iii. PRISCILLA, b. March 14, 1648/9; m. Feb. 10, 1670/1, Abel Merrill of Newbury.
- iv. MARY, b. Feb. 3, 1650/1; m. March 9, 1669/70, John Stevens of Newbury.
- v. AQUILA, b. Sept. 26, 1652; m. Esther Bond.
- vi. THOMAS, b. July 25, 1654; m. (1) Nov. 22, 1677, Rebecca Follansbee; m. (2) Aug. 2, 1714, Elizabeth Moores.
- vii. JOHN, b. Nov. 2, 1655; m. (1) May 23, 1677, Elizabeth Bingley; m. (2) in Salisbury, Dec. 21, 1687, Lydia Challis.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 13, 1657; m. (1) June 27, 1678, Zachariah Ayer; m. (2) Daniel Favor.
- ix. RUTH, b. March 18, 1659/60; d. May 30, 1676, aged 16.
- x. DANIEL, b. Nov. 15 or Dec. 9, 1661; m. Aug. 25, 1683, Martha Kimball.
- xi. MOSES, b. Dec. 24, 1663; m. (1) Nov. 10, 1684, Ann Follansbee; m. (2) Dec. 13, 1713, Sarah Jacob of Ipswich.

XVI

WHEELER, OF NEWBURY

WHEELER

1. DOMINICK WHEELER, a shearman, of Salisbury, co. Wilts, England, was probably born about 1565. On June 3, 1588, at the church of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, he married Mercy Jelly. He was buried at St. Edmund's January 12, 1615/6.

The will of Domny Wheeler of the city of New Sarum (the ancient ecclesiastical name for Salisbury) was made December 12, 1615, and proved February 16, 1615/6. He gave to his wife Mercy all his goods and chattels, both real and personal, movable and unmovable, for life, and after her death to John Wheeler, his eldest son. Also to his son John, a little clock and a platter. To Annes Wheeler, wife of John Wheeler, 5s. or anything to the value thereof. To Edward Wheeler, his son John Wheeler's eldest son, one silver spoon, and to his (Edward's) brother John Wheeler a pottinger. Witnesses: John Malyerd, Will Courtis.*

Children, recorded at St. Edmund's:

- i. JOHN; buried Dec. 8, 1588.
2. ii. JOHN, bapt. Nov. 4, 1591.
- iii. JANE; buried Feb. 15, 1593.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. Aug. 3, 1595.
- v. JOHN, bapt. Nov. 6, 1598; buried Nov. 7, 1598.†
- vi. ROBERT, bapt. Oct. 12, 1599.

2. JOHN² WHEELER (*Dominick*¹) was baptized November 4, 1591, at St. Edmund's, Salisbury. On December 1, 1611, he married Agnes Yeomans at St. Edmund's. Rev. Peter Thatcher, the parson of St. Edmund's, was strongly Puritan in his beliefs and it was doubtless under his influence that the Wheelers decided to emigrate to New England. Wheeler was a barber by trade.

On the passenger list of the *Mary and John*, dated March 24, 1633/4, sailing from Southampton, appears the name John Wheeler, and, as most of the emigrants on this ship settled in Newbury, it has been taken for granted that this John Wheeler was the Salisbury barber who settled in Hampton, not far from Newbury. An examination of the parish register of St. Edmund's, however, makes this conclusion very dubious, for the

* Subdeaconry of Sarum, file for 1615, No. 5.

† It was not uncommon in the sixteenth century to give a son the Christian name of a living elder son.

baptism of Henry, son of John and Anne Wheeler, was entered there on February 8, 1634/5. Presumably little Henry was baptized the Sunday after his birth, in the usual course of events, and under these circumstances the John Wheeler who sailed for New England in March, 1633/4, could not have been his father. Henry, who was his father's executor, gave his age as forty-three in 1678, which again places his birth in 1635. The *Mary and John* John Wheeler must have been another man of this not uncommon name.

When the Wheelers did emigrate, they were first at Hampton, but in 1641 John was one of the original proprietors of Salisbury. Before 1650 they had moved to Newbury, but he was still taxed in Salisbury in 1652. He signed the petition in favor of Lieut. Robert Pike but ignominiously acknowledged that he was sorry in 1654. Anne Wheeler, his wife, died in Newbury on August 15, 1662.

The will of John Wheeler of Newbury, made March 28, 1668, was probated October 11, 1670. He left to his son David Wheeler £10 of the debt David owed his father. To his son Edward Wheeler of the city of Salisbury in the Realm of England, £10 of which he is to pay £3: 10: 0 to the chamber of the city. To his son Adam Wheeler of the said city, 40s. To his son Thomas Wheeler, 40s. To his son William Wheeler, 40s. in case he shall come over into this country. To his daughter Mercy, 40s. To his daughter Elizabeth Button, £4. To his daughter Anne Chase, £4. To his daughter-in-law Susanna Wheeler, £4. In each of the legacies to the children 20s. was given to them by their mother. To his son George's children Ephraim and Samuel Wheeler, £4 each at the age of twenty-one. To his son Roger Wheeler's daughter Mary Wheeler, £3 at the age of eighteen and to her brother Joseph Wheeler, 40s. at the age of twenty-one. To his daughter Elizabeth's children 40s. apiece, to Thomas at the age of twenty-one and to Mary and Elizabeth at eighteen. To his daughter-in-law Susanna, his son George's wife, the land which he gave her husband and which he built upon. Executor: son Henry Wheeler and he is to have the residue. Witnesses: Anthony Somerby, Augustinn Stedman, Roger Steedman, Benjamin Lowle, Jonathan Woodman.*

* Probate Records of Essex County II: 200.

Children:

- i. EDWARD; mentioned in his grandfather's will; m. at St. Thomas's, Salisbury, May 1, 1634, Elizabeth Collins; living in 1668.
- ii. JOHN; mentioned in his grandfather's will; possibly m. at St. Thomas's, Salisbury, May 6, 1640, Mary Collins; probably d. *s.p.* before 1668.
- iii. ADAM, bapt. at St. Edmund's Dec. 5, 1616; living in 1668.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. at St. Edmund's Jan. 10, 1618; came to New England with her parents; "aged 47" in 1669; m. (1) Thomas Duston; m. (2) in Haverhill June 9, 1663, Matthias Button.
- v. ANNE, bapt. at St. Edmund's May 13, 1621; came to New England with her parents; m. (1) Aquila Chase; m. (2) June 14, 1672, Daniel Silloway. (*See Chase.*)
- vi. THOMAS; living in 1668.
- vii. MERCY, living in 1668.
- viii. DAVID, b. about 1627; m. in Newbury May 11, 1650, Sarah Wise; lived in Rowley by 1669. According to Judge Savage he did not accompany his parents to New England but came on the *Confidence* in 1638, aged 11. His name does not appear on the published passenger list of that ship, however.
- ix. WILLIAM, living in England in 1668.
- x. ROGER; came to New England with his parents; m. (1) Dec. 7, 1653, Mary Wilson who d. Dec. 27, 1658; m. (2) in Boston Nov. 23, 1659, widow Mary Stone.
- xi. GEORGE; came to New England with his parents; m. April 30, 1660, Susanna Stowers who m., secondly, June 5, 1668, Edward Goodwin of Amesbury; d. in 1668, his inventory being taken May 23, 1668.
- xii. HENRY, bapt. at St. Edmund's Feb. 8, 1634/5; m. about 1659 Abigail Allen; "aged 43" in 1678.

XVII

MORRISON, OF NEWBURY

MORRISON

DANIEL MORRISON is first found in Newbury in 1690, in which year he married Hannah Griffin. He was presumably a Scotchman, but he cannot be identified with any group of Scotch emigrants, such as the unhappy prisoners sent to America after the battle of Dunbar in 1650 or the Scotch from Ulster who began arriving about 1715. He settled as a farmer in the western part of the town, buying eighteen acres, in partnership with his brother-in-law Thomas Staples, from Abial Long in 1695, fifteen acres from Moses Chase in 1699/1700 and twenty-seven acres, known as the "rate lot" from Stephen Greenleaf in 1706/7. In 1710 he and Staples divided their purchase, Morrison taking a third.

In 1726 Morrison gave his son John by deed of gift forty acres on the Bradford road in Newbury, and in 1731 he sold his homestead of forty acres to Timothy Morse for £790. This sale marked his departure from Newbury and his settlement in Rowley where he purchased thirty acres from John Stevens for £280 that same year. He held this land only until 1734 when he deeded it, with his house, barn and orchard, to his son-in-law and daughter, Roger and Abigail Chase.

Hannah Morrison died in Newbury October 9, 1700. As his second wife Morrison married Mary Folsom of Exeter, their intentions being published in Newbury on March 27, 1707. After bearing two sets of twins, Mary Morrison died on February 14, 1710. He had a third wife, Mary, who survived him and married October 2, 1750, Benjamin Stickney of Rowley at Newbury.

Daniel Morrison of Rowley made his will November 3, 1736, and it was probated May 10, 1737. He left to his wife Mary £10 and various personal articles, provided she did not object to his will, otherwise nothing, inasmuch as he had already given her £40 in accordance with a prenuptial agreement. To his son Daniel Morrison of Wells, 5s. To his son John Morrison, 5s. To his daughter Mary Annis, £60 and one-third of the household goods. To daughter Abigail Chase, 5s. To his grandson Daniel Morrison, son of his son Daniel, £20. To his grandson Daniel Morrison, son of his son John, £10. To his grandsons Spindelo and Daniel Morrison, sons of Ebenezer Morrison, £50 each. To his son Ebenezer "if he should ever return again," 5s.

beside what he hath already had. To his two granddaughters Hannah and Lydia, daughters of his son Ebenezer, two-thirds of the household goods. Six sheets, one table, a chest and three chairs were at his son Roger Chase's house. Executors: friends John Case and Joshua Bayley. Residue to sons Daniel and John. Witnesses: John Cheney, Daniel Morrison, Ebenezer Watson, Sarah Bayley, daughter of Josh: Bayley.*

Children, born in Newbury, by first wife:

- i. DANIEL, b. Aug. 1, 1691; m. (1) in Rowley Nov. 25, 1712, Abigail Kimball; m. (2) Dec. 15, 1715, Eleanor Littlefield, who survived him. He was under Capt. Hugh March in the second foot company of Newbury in 1710/11. It was probably soon after the death of his first wife that he moved to Wells, Maine, where he was baptized on profession of faith June 17, 1716. He was a proprietor of the town in 1734. His will, made July 24, 1756, was probated January 2, 1757. He left 10s. apiece to his children Daniel, Nathan Littlefield, Hannah Allen, Lydia Kimball, Abigail Maxwell and Tabitha Stewart. To son Joseph, two acres of fresh meadow at Elm Brook. To his grandson John Royal Baston, son of his daughter Eleanor Baston, deceased, £5 when he should reach twenty-one. To his daughter Mary Morrison, £8. To his son Samuel, the homestead, containing sixty acres, the dwelling house, barn and buildings, one-sixteenth of the upper saw-mill and stream on Maryland river and the common right belonging to the homestead. To his wife Eleanor, thirty acres and all of the movable estate, and for her life one-half of the homestead, dwelling-house, barn, saw-mill and meadow. Executors: wife Eleanor and son Samuel. Witnesses: John Penny, Sarah Penny, John Storer.†

Children, born in Wells, by second wife:

1. *Daniel*, b. May 31, 1716; m., int. June 1, 1744, Mary Nason.
2. *Hannah*, b. May 9, 1718; m. Jan. 29, 1735, Elijah Allen.
3. *David*, bapt. Aug. 7, 1720; d. young.
4. *Eleanor*, bapt. April 1, 1722; m. May 10, 1739, James Boston.
5. *Lydia*, b. Feb. 14, 1723/4; m. Feb. 17, 1742/3, Benjamin Kimball.
6. *Abigail*, b. Jan. 18, 1726; m. July 31, 1746, David Maxwell.
7. *Joseph*, b. Feb. 19, 1727/8; m., int. Oct. 22, 1753, Elizabeth Johnson of Phillipstown, who m. secondly in Wells Aug. 8, 1782, Nehemiah Annis.
8. *Nathan Littlefield*, bapt. May 31, 1730; m. Jan. 8, 1755, Charity Littlefield.
9. *Samuel*, bapt. Aug. 27, 1732; m. Nov. 27, 1755, Huldah Stewart.
10. *John*, bapt. Sept. 22, 1734; d. young.
11. *Ebenezer*, bapt. Sept. 22, 1734; d. young.

* Essex Probate, 322: 32.

† Maine Wills, p. 800.

12. *Mary*; m., int. Jan. 7, 1758, William Storer.
13. *Tabitha*, bapt. Feb. 4, 1738/9; m. Nov. 6, 1755, Elijah Stewart.
- ii. JOHN, b. March 28, 1693; m. Lydia ———. He bought a house and land in Exeter in 1717, but continued to live in Newbury until about 1741 when he was living in the west parish of Haverhill. His will, cordwainer, was made Aug. 18, 1769, and proved Feb. 27, 1770. Twelve children.
- iii. HANNAH, b. Jan. 27, 1695; d. in Newbury June, 1716, in her 22nd year.
- iv. EBENEZER, b. Oct. 6, 1697; m. Anna Spindelow of Stratham, N. H., where he bought land in 1723. He returned to Newbury, was absent from home when his father's will was made in 1736 and was dead on May 28, 1737, when a guardian was appointed for his son *Spindelow* Morrison.
- v. MARY, b. March 20, 1699; m. in Newbury Oct. 18, 1716, Charles Annis. (*See Annis.*)
- vi. ABIGAIL; m. in Newbury Mar. 16, 1725/6, Roger Chase.

By second wife:

- vii. TWIN, d. April 2, 1708.
- viii. TWIN, d. April 7, 1708.
- ix. LYDIA (twin), b. Feb. 4, 1710; d. in infancy.
- x. BERIAH (twin), b. Feb. 4 (6, in printed vital records) 1710; d. in infancy.

XVIII
GRIFFIN, OF IPSWICH

GRIFFIN

1. HUMPHREY GRIFFIN, a butcher, born about 1605, was refused admission as an inhabitant of Ipswich in 1639, "the Town being full," which does not indicate over-population but merely a disinclination to grant land and common rights gratuitously. As he already had three and possibly four children in 1643, he and his wife Elizabeth, who was a daughter of Robert Andrews of Ipswich or of Andrews' wife Elizabeth by a previous marriage, may have been married in England about 1637 and followed the Andrews family to Ipswich in 1639. The Griffins probably remained in the town in spite of the official refusal and on January 1, 1641, Griffin became an inhabitant by purchase, buying from Daniel Denison a house and two acres of land near the mill, meadow at Labor-in-vain and a planting-lot at Heartbreak hill. Robert Andrews witnessed the deed.

Griffin carried on his trade in Ipswich but without much success. He was constantly in the courts, suing for debt and more frequently being sued. In 1646 he contributed a day's work and voluntary carting toward the building of the east bridge. The town gave him permission to erect a "shambles" or slaughter-house, twenty feet square, near the pound in 1655, and in 1657 he was "a common packer of beef and pork." Presumably the meat was salted and packed in barrels.

The courts also saw him because of personal incidents. He was reviling his mother-in-law, Elizabeth Andrews, in 1647 and she was returning the compliment. When he fell off his horse and used "evil words," "his breath scenting much of strong liquors," as the witnesses testified, in 1656, he was found "not drunk but admonished as to drinking!" He was fined in 1656 for unloading barley before sundown, thus profaning the Sabbath. In 1658, aged fifty-three, he made a deposition in which he referred to Corporal John Andrews as "my brother." His daughter wore a silk hood in 1659 for which evidence of undue pride her father was fined 10s. Only the wealthy could wear silk with impunity.

Administration on Humphrey Griffin's estate was granted to his widow Elizabeth November 19, 1661. A preliminary inventory was brought in showing only £71 "clear estate" and it was ordered that John Griffin, the eldest son, should receive £20, the two younger sons £10 each and the widow the remainder.

Later, on March 25, 1662, James Davis and Theophilus Shatswell appraised the estate at £290 and stated that there were debts of £190.*

The widow Elizabeth Griffin sued John Gaines for her dower in a house and land that Mr. Robert Paine had taken from her husband by execution and of which Gaines was in possession, and won her case in 1662, in which year she also sued Peter Nash for debt. She married Hugh Sherratt of Haverhill February 10, 1662. Her troubles as administratrix were not over, however. She and her new husband were successfully sued for Humphrey Griffin's debts by Thomas Bishop in 1665 and by Gov. Simon Bradstreet in 1669.

Elizabeth Sherratt, wife of Hugh Sherratt of Haverhill and formerly the wife and relict of Humphrey Griffyn, made her will July 30, 1670. It was proved October 11, 1670. To her son John Griffin she left a bed and its various furnishings, provided he deliver to his brother Nathaniel the bed he hath now in use, one of her pewter platters, her brass mortar, her warming pan and iron pot. John was to pay the debt she owed to the wife of Goodman White. To her son Nathaniel Griffin, a cow and the bed which he was to have from his brother John, and his legacy was to be made up to £10. To her son Samuel Griffin, a yearling heifer and his legacy was to be made up to £10. To her daughter Lydia Griffin, her gown and petticoat and serge hood. To her daughter Elizabeth Deare, her cloak. To her seven grandchildren then living, her son Deare's four and her son John's three children, £5 apiece. Executor: her son John. Witnesses: Nathaniel Saltonstall, Bartholomew Heath, Elizabeth Ela. The small inventory contained an item of £32 payable a year after the death of Hugh Sherratt, doubtless provided for in a prenuptial agreement.†

Hugh Sherratt died in 1678.

Children:

- i. ELIZABETH; m. in Ipswich March 3, 1660, Edward Deare.
2. ii. JOHN.
- iii. NATHANIEL. He was probably the Nathaniel Griffin who married Elizabeth Ring in Andover Aug. 26, 1671. If he was also the Nathaniel Griffin, joiner, who was fined 10s. for fighting in 1673 and was accused by Mary Weed in 1674 ("is fled since her accusation"), he must have returned and cleared himself as no punishment is recorded and adultery was treated with extreme severity. He was of Salisbury in 1676 when Mr. Richard Scam-

* Probate Records of Essex County, I: 853.

† Probate Records of Essex County, II: 200.

mon was found guilty of extortion in taking 500 feet of boards for mending Griffin's pistol lock.

Children:

1. *Joseph*, b. in Andover July 4, 1672.
 2. *Hannah*, b. in Salisbury March 11, 1675/6.
 3. *Elizabeth*, b. in Salisbury Oct. 30, 1682.
 4. *Maria*, b. in Salisbury June 24, 1686.
 5. *Judith*, b. in Salisbury June 5, 1689.
- iv. SAMUEL; m. Lydia Younglove. Judith Brewer deposed June 27, 1674, to incidents on "the night Samuel Griffin was married," and Samuel Griffin and his wife Lydia corroborated her testimony. She was a daughter of Samuel Younglove of Ipswich, butcher, whose estate was administered by his grandson Samuel Griffin of Gloucester Feb. 7, 1722/3.* She was unmarried and "about 30" in June, 1673. Griffin took the Oath of Allegiance in Ipswich in 1678. He died before Oct. 23, 1691, when Lydia Griffin married Henry Witham of Annisquam. She died in Gloucester Nov. 1, 1702.

Children (possibly others):

1. *Elizabeth*, d. in Ipswich Oct. 2, 1684.
 2. *Samuel*; m., in Gloucester, Elizabeth York.
- v. LYDIA; living unmarried in 1670.

2. JOHN² GRIFFIN (*Humphrey*¹) was born in Ipswich about 1640. He married Lydia Shatswell in Haverhill September 17, 1663. He died in Bradford March 27, 1688, and widow Lydia Griffin died there November 28, 1729.

In depositions John Griffin's age is stated to have been 24 in 1659 (an over-estimate), 20 in 1661 and 24 in 1665. He settled in Haverhill at the time of his marriage and was deputy constable of the town in 1664. In 1666 and 1667 he served on the trial jury and in 1666 he was deputy marshal of the county. He was allowed to keep the Haverhill ferry across the Merrimac river in 1669. In 1669 he was a witness against John Godfrey who was suspected of witchcraft, testifying that when he started on a journey from the Merrimac river to Andover on horseback he saw Godfrey setting out on foot and yet, although he ran his horse, Godfrey was comfortably seated by the fire in Goodman Rust's house when he arrived there. Much of the other testimony dealt with Godfrey's ability to be in two places at one time.

In 1670 Griffin was on a committee of the town of Bradford for "ordering, setting-up and furnishing a meeting-house." He gave a letter of attorney to his "uncle (Edward) Clark" of Haverhill March 24, 1672/3, calling himself John Griffing of

* Essex Probate, 313: 590.

Bradford. This was the Edward Clark who was so constant in his aid to the Shatswell family in times of trouble. Griffin was "pressed for the country's service" in 1679. He was still deputy marshal and a selectman of Bradford in 1680 and in 1681 was a member of the committee to settle Rev. Zachariah Symmes in the pastorate of Bradford church. His last years were troubled by debts and the resulting suits and attachments.

On April 7, 1709, widow Lydia Griffin and her children John, Ebenezer, Samuel and Nathaniel Griffin, Daniel Morrison on behalf of his former wife Hannah Griffin, Lydia wife of William Knowlton, Elizabeth wife of Thomas Staples, Susanna wife of Christopher Bartlett, jr., and Abigail Griffin, sold to Stephen Barker, for £105, one hundred and seventy-eight acres given to the widow Griffin by her father Theophilus Shatswell, on the north side of the Merrimac river in Haverhill.

Children:

- i. LYDIA, b. in Haverhill June 21, 1664; m. (1) March 21, 1684, Martin Ford "a Frenchman that served his apprenticeship to Mr. Walter"; m. (2) William Knowlton.
- ii. THEOPHILUS, b. in Haverhill Feb. 2, 1665/6; d. March 17, 1688/9. Seven months after his death, in October, 1689, Mary Colby gave birth to a son, whom she called Theophilus Griffin, in Amesbury, and who was probably the Theophilus Griffin who on Dec. 18, 1710, m. Hannah Fowler, both of Amesbury.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 14, 1667; m. in Haverhill April 21, 1694, Thomas Staples.
- iv. JOHN (twin), b. in Bradford June 13, 1671; m. (1) Mary ——— who d. March 16, 1728, aged 54; m. (2) Aug. 11, 1730, widow Mary (Capen) Baker of Topsfield.
- v. HANNAH (twin), b. in Bradford June 13, 1671; m. in 1690 Daniel Morrison. (*See Morrison.*)
- vi. EBENEZER, b. Oct. 26, 1673.
- vii. SUSANNA, b. in Bradford Sept. 1, 1675; m. Sept. 9, 1703, Christopher Bartlett.
- viii. SAMUEL, b. in Bradford May 27, 1678.
- ix. NATHANIEL; m. Jan. 6, 1709, Hannah Barker.
- x. ABIGAIL; m. in Bradford July 10, 1710, Daniel Way.

XIX

ANDREWS, OF IPSWICH

ANDREWS

ROBERT ANDREWS, an early settler in Ipswich, was made free-man on May 6, 1635, and on September 3 of that year he was licensed to keep an ordinary in the plantation where he lived by the General Court. He had built a house on the south bank of the Ipswich river, enclosed it with palings and had constructed a fish-wier in the stream. In 1636 he was permitted to sell wine by retail "if he do not wittingly sell to such as abuse it by drunkenness." He was one of the town's road-surveyors in 1641.

Andrews brought to Ipswich with him his wife Elizabeth and five children one of whom was a child of one or the other of them by a previous marriage. He died in the winter of 1643/4.

The will of Robert Andrews of Ipswich was made March 1, 1643, and proved March 26, 1644. He made his eldest son, John Andrews, executor. To his wife Elizabeth, £40. To John Griffin, son of Humphrey Griffin, £16, but if he die before he shall be twenty-one years, it shall return to the testator's two sons John and Thomas Andrews. "Concerning my sonne Thomas Andrews my will is that he shall live with his brother John Andrews three yeares, two of which he shalbe helpfull to his brother John Andrews in his husbandry and the last of the three yeares he shall goe to schoole to recover his learning and if he shall goe to the university or shall set himselfe vpon some other way of living his brother John shall allow him ten pounds by the yeare for foure yeares & then fiftene pounds by the yeare for two yeares succeeding after." "Concerning the fourescore pounds which is to be paid vnto my sonne in lawe ffranklins daughter Elizabeth ffranklin my grandchild my will is that if she die before the debt is due it shalbe thus disposed ten pounds of it shall goe to my sonne Daniell Hovies child Daniell Hovey my grandchild and the other seavty pounds shalbe divided betweene my Two sonnes John & Thomas Andrews and if those my Two sonnes should dye then thirty pounds should be divided betweene my kinsmen John, Thomas & Robert Burnum by equall porcons & Twenty more should goe to Humphrey Gryffins Two other sonnes & the other Twenty shall goe to Daniell Hovey. And because my sonne John Andrewes is yet vnder age I doe comend him vnto Thomas Howlet as his guard-

ian." Witnesses: William Knight, John Whipple, Thomas Scot, Joseph Metcalfe.*

Possible child:

- i. ELIZABETH; m. (1) Humphrey Griffin of Ipswich; m. (2) Hugh Sherratt of Haverhill; d. in 1670.

Robert Andrews in 1644 left a bequest of £16 to John Griffin, son of Humphrey Griffin and a conditional bequest of £20 to Griffin's two other sons. He did not state his relationship to them, but the legacies are comparable to that left to his grandson Daniel Hovey. In 1647 widow Andrews was admonished for reviling her son-in-law Umphrey Griffin, while Griffin was presented for reviling "his wife's mother."† In 1683 died Thomas Andrews, Robert Andrews' younger son, intestate and a bachelor. Elizabeth Griffin (Sherratt) had died in 1670, leaving five Griffin children. Daniel Hovey, who had married Robert Andrews' daughter Abigail, was still alive and he addressed a communication to the Court of Probate in which he lists Thomas Andrews' nephews and nieces, his heirs by intestacy. They were John Andrews and Sarah Cannon, children of John Andrews, Elizabeth Glover, child of Alice (Andrews) Franklin and the five Hovey sons. Nothing is said of the five Griffin children, nor did they enter any claim. It is therefore certain that Elizabeth Griffin was not a sister of Thomas Andrews by the whole blood. By the common law a brother or sister of the half blood did not inherit from a deceased half brother or sister, so it is quite possible that Elizabeth Griffin was a daughter of Robert Andrews by a wife other than the mother of Thomas Andrews, his brother John and two sisters Alice Franklin and Abigail Hovey. While the widow Elizabeth Andrews was called Humphrey Griffin's wife's mother, she would have been equally well so called if she had been his wife's step-mother. All evidence considered, however, it is perhaps more probable that Elizabeth Griffin was a daughter of Elizabeth Andrews by a husband who preceded Robert Andrews. (*See Griffin.*)

Certain children, born in England:

- ii. ALICE; m. William Franklin who was granted a house-lot in Ipswich in 1634 but lived most of his life in Boston. Alice Franklin died before April 2, 1641, when her father and her husband agreed that £40 of her marriage portion, still unpaid, should remain in her father's hands until her daughter Elizabeth Franklin (born in Boston Oct. 3, 1638) should marry or attain the age of eighteen years, whereupon £40 should be added to it and the £80 turned over to her. Careful provisions were made for her upbringing and education by her grandfather or her step-mother, Phebe Franklin, in case of William Franklin's death during her minority. Elizabeth Franklin never received all of her legacy. In 1662 she and her first husband, George May, assigned their remaining rights to her uncle Thomas Andrews when he was settling the tangled affairs of her uncle John from whom, as her grandfather's executor, the money was due.‡ After George May's

* Ipswich Deeds, I: 6.

† Records and Files, I: 113.

‡ Records and Files, III: 164.

death she married secondly Mr. John Glover (Harvard, 1651), thirdly, Nov. 5, 1696, Dr. John Cleverly and fourthly, July 27, 1703, James Mosman. She died June 21, 1705.

- iii. ABIGAIL; m. Daniel Hovey of Ipswich. His petition to the court in 1683 states "I did more than forty years ago match myself with his (Thomas Andrews') well beloved sister Abigail Andrews by whom the Lord blest me with six sons and one daughter five of which sons are yet living."*
- iv. JOHN, a minor in 1644. He married Sarah Holyoke, daughter of Edward Holyoke, Esq., of Lynn. Mr. Holyoke, a man of ability, wealth and cultivated tastes, died in 1658, and his will, proving these attributes, makes what is probably the first recorded mention of genealogy in New England—"the great mapps of genealogy" which he left to his son Elizur.

John Andrews probably entered into a fairly good property when he was too young and inexperienced to manage it. By various depositions he was born in 1629, so that upon his father's death he was only fifteen. Presumably Thomas Howlett and Daniel Hovey managed the farm and the inn until John was twenty-one whereupon he was on his own. The "White Horse" on the High street was a gay and noisy place and in 1658 the most prominent citizens of the town asked the General Court not to renew its license as it caused disturbance of the public peace. It was renewed, however, as Ipswich needed its accommodation. Corporal Andrews—he held that rank in the local train band—was often in the courts, usually being sued or suing for debt. In 1659 he pulled up stakes, sold the "White Horse" to Mr. Richard Dummer and moved to Lynn, still pursued by debt. In Lynn he bought a farm with the aid of a large mortgage obtained from Gov. Bradstreet, but his death on May 24, 1662, gave him but a short career there. His wife, Sarah, died April 29, 1666.

Administration on Corp. Andrews' estate was granted to his brother, Mr. Thomas Andrews, the Ipswich school-master, who undertook it very reluctantly. The property was valued at the large total of about £1100, but the debts were more than £750, including £400 to Gov. Bradstreet. Bradstreet sued the widow, Sarah Andrews, for the farm in March, 1663, and she resigned possession, except for her "own interest," in court. To regain that loss the Governor sued the administrator in 1664, apparently claiming that Thomas had retained a portion of the estate to his own use. He lost the case, witnesses testifying that John Andrews had never paid his brother his father's legacy, that he had sold Thomas's property and borrowed the proceeds, that he had collected tuition charges from the fathers of Thomas's pupils and kept the money, that he owed for three years' tuition for his own son. etc. One is glad that poor Thomas recovered at last, even at the cost of much pain.†

* *History of the Andrews Family*, II. Franklin Andrews, 1890. Mr. Andrews unfortunately published his book while believing that he descended from the family of Robert Andrews, of the first two generations of which he gives a good account. He handsomely acknowledged his error in 1899.

† Probate Records of Essex County, I: 378; Records and Files, etc., III: 16, 162-6.

Children :

1. *John*; m. Anne Jacobs and lived in Salem, a shipwright; d. before 1706/7.
 2. *Sarah*; m. Robert Cannon, a sailor, who left his family and attempted to leave the country in 1677. Discovered in "The Catherine Wheel," the house of Abraham Adams in Boston, he escaped after a fight with the deputy marshal, most of which took place in a room full of small-pox patients, their nurse joining in the fray.*
- v. THOMAS, b. about 1631. He must have been a promising boy and his father obviously hoped that he would go to "the university," but financial difficulties intervened. In 1652 Dr. John Ward left to Thomas his books "and also my Chirurgen chest and all that is now in it." He probably was a pupil of the eminent Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, master of the Ipswich Grammar School, and we also know that he was a musician. One night in the summer of 1656 John Choate, servant at the "White Horse," "brought Hanna Day and Hanna Porter to Goodman Androus' house, and there they were in his parlor with Goodwife Androues; Thomas Androus, the scholar musician was there with his music . . . and when they had spent as much of the night as they pleased, the maids were carried home . . . the Major General (Denison) was there . . . but he did not stop the merriment." John Choate was a convicted liar, but it is hoped that this picture was true.†
- In 1660 Andrews succeeded Mr. Cheever as master of the Ipswich Grammar School and there he remained until his death on July 10, 1683, preparing many boys for Harvard College. He was a bachelor and died intestate, and his nephews John Andrews of Salem and Daniel Hovey were appointed administrators. In spite of unpaid tuition fees, he had accumulated £551. Three men, including our friend John Choate, testified that Mr. Andrews had intended to "give it all to his cousens, John Andrews and his cousen Sarah Andrews for they stood in need enough of it, for he said their father had bin a deare friend to him and he would be so to them, for, said Mr. Andrews, they have no friends left." This bespeaks a gentle and forgiving nature. Daniel Hovey, Sr., presented an unctuous claim for his five sons. What division was made we do not know.

* Records and Files, etc., VI: 410; VIII: 191-2.

† Records and Files, etc., II: 40.

XX

SHATSWELL, OF IPSWICH

SHATSWELL

1. WILLIAM SHATSWELL was one of a family group which came to Ipswich with the earliest settlers, certainly by the year 1633. It included, in addition to William, two brothers John and Theophilus Shatswell, their sister Mary Webster, and probably two other sisters, the wives of William Sargent and Matthias Curwen. At present it is uncertain what relationship William Shatswell bore to the others. Possibly he was their father, but, if not, the probability is that he was an elder brother. In addition, there were other early emigrants who undoubtedly belonged to this group including Mr. John Dillingham of Ipswich, Mr. Edward Dillingham of Saugus and Plymouth and Edward Clark of Haverhill.

William Shatswell was living as late as 1645, but must have died soon thereafter if he did not return to England. The only record of his life in Ipswich is contained in the records of the estate of Sarah Dillingham, the widow of Mr. John Dillingham, who made her will July 14, 1636. John and Sarah Dillingham left large estates—his was valued at nearly £1000—and their only heir was a minor daughter Sarah whose “education and government” were entrusted to Mr. Samuel Appleton and Mr. Richard Saltonstall. Late in 1645 Mr. Saltonstall, about to sail for England, gave an accounting of his trust, and it is therein that William Shatswell is named. Saltonstall stated that he had paid Mr. Shatswell, for the board of young Sarah Dillingham for a period of eight years, £69: 18: 2 at the rate of 34d. a week, which sum had been arrived at by arbitration, and he adds “Wm. Satchwell hath recd 11s 6d more than his due for which he is accountable.”* The account also shows that some payments to Shatswell had been made in beaver skins, a common currency of the period, and that “shifts and shewes” had been given him on Sarah’s account. In a letter dated December 12, 1645, Mr. Saltonstall says that although he believed that Goodman Shatswell should refund 11s. 6d. to Sarah Dillingham because of the over-payment, nevertheless as Shatswell maintained the contrary and as he (Saltonstall) did not wish to differ with his neighbor over the matter, he would “buy his peace” by taking the debt upon himself.

* Probate Records of Essex County, I: 7.

Edward Dillingham of Plymouth died before June 1, 1667, when his will was proved. He was anxious that a proper return be made to certain people in England who had sent horses and cattle to him in New England as an investment and he lists their names and parishes. Most of them lived in Bitteswell, Leire, Luttersworth, Shawell and Cottesbach, co. Leicester, and it would seem most probable that Edward Dillingham lived in that neighborhood before his emigration. One of the Bitteswell investors was Thomas Shatswell and one of those in Leire was Edward Clark. The name Shatswell is very uncommon in England and, except for a few instances in co. Somerset, it is almost exclusively found in a few neighboring parishes in co. Northampton, including Kilsby and Ashby St. Legers. A few miles to the north, also in co. Northampton, is Sibbertoft which is known to have been the home of the Curwin emigrants to New England. All of these parishes are within an eight mile radius of the point where the counties of Leicester, Northampton and Warwick come together, and also included in this circle is Hillmorton, co. Warwick, the home of the Perkins family of Ipswich. It is evident that it was a focus for Puritan emigration.*

The exact relationship of these people to each other can only be determined, with good luck, by investigation in England. As will be shown later, however, John Shatswell called Theophilus Shatswell his brother, a Curwen (probably Matthias, who had been in Ipswich, and not Hon. George Curwen of Salem) his brother, Mary Webster his sister, and left a contingent remainder of his property to the children of "my brother and sisters" here in New England. Theophilus Shatswell called William Sargent his brother and Sargent's son-in-law, Philip Watson-Challis, his kinsman. Edward Clark, who was very close to the Shatswell family, was called uncle by Theophilus Shatswell's son-in-law.

2. JOHN SHATSWELL, inasmuch as his son was contemplating marriage in 1646, was probably born about 1600. From the wording of his will it is apparent that he was twice married, his first wife of unknown name being the mother of his son

* Since this article was written a *Genealogy of the Dillingham Family in New England* has been published by Winthrop Alexander. John Dillingham of Ipswich and Edward Dillingham of Plymouth were brothers, sons of Rev. Henry Dillingham, the rector of Cottesbach, co. Leicester, who also owned a freehold estate in the neighboring parish of Bitteswell. An examination of the parish registers of Cottesbach and Bitteswell, both beginning in 1558, should be very profitable but is impossible to arrange at present.

Richard and his second wife, Johan ———, surviving as his widow.

Shatswell was a very early settler in Ipswich, for on September 3, 1633, he was fined by the General Court for being "distempered in drink." He seems to have led a model life thereafter. His house-lot in Ipswich, on which he had built by 1635, was six acres lying between the lots of Mr. Wade and Mr. Firman. The town also granted him a planting lot on Town hill which he sold to John Baker before 1638, and a portion of land sixty rods broad next to Henry Short on the path leading to the Merrimac river. He had a servant named Andrew Alling. In 1646 Dr. John Clarke had trouble collecting from Shatswell for medical services, and we learn that he had charged £3: 2: 0 for curing Shatswell's son, £3 for the servant's cure and 8s. for "physic" or drugs.

John Satchwell made his will February 2, 1646/7, and it was probated March 30, 1647. He left to his son Richard all his houses and lands with their appurtenances, except a twenty-five acre lot on the sea and sixteen acres of pasture beyond Muddy river, which were to go to his wife Johan and "her Issue if she have any" and, in default of such issue, to return to Richard. His wife was to have the use of the homestead for life, or until she could conveniently provide otherwise for herself, and particularly "if Richard shall not marry with Rebecca Tuttle which is now intended." If his wife Johan and son Richard should both die without issue such land as remained was to be divided between "my brother & sisters' children that are here in New England." To brother Theophilus Satchwell, his best cloth suit and coat. To brother Curwin, his stuff suit. To sister Webster, about seven yards of stuff to make a suit and a young heifer thought to be with calf. Executrix: his wife. Witnesses: Jonathan Wade, James Howe. The inventory, totalling about £480, lists silver spoons, four bibles and several other books, much land, a good stock of domestic animals and "a swarme of bees."*

Joannah Shatswell, widow, died in Ipswich April 17, 1673.

Child, by a first wife:

- i. RICHARD, b. in England about 1625; m. Rebecca Tuttle; d. in Ipswich July 13, 1694. In 1653 he rented the Ipswich house of his wife's aunt, widow Joanna Tuttle, for a two year term, subletting to Robert Smith. The rent was to be £24 in corn each year and Simon Tuttle, as attorney for his mother, was obliged to sue for it, Shatswell in turn suing Smith. In 1656 he

* Probate Records of Essex County, I: 60.

had several difficulties with his neighbor Richard Kimball. Kimball struck the Shatswell's maid and sued Richard and Rebecca for slander. We hear his own words when William Dellow, his servant, was in court for beating his master's ox so that the poor animal died—"Now, William, you may see fruits of cruelty." He had other servants, Robert Punhill and Mary Parker. He was guilty of contempt of court in 1659 and acknowledged his error. In 1657 the town had given him authority to set up a mill for breaking hemp, and in 1676 he had a fulling mill on Egypt river above the road to Rowley. A neighborhood case, with much testimony, resulted when Mark Quilter ejected Rebecca Shatswell from his house where she was visiting Quilter's wife, in 1664. He was a member of the trial jury in 1671 and the grand jury in 1673.

Richard Satchwell made his will June 28 and it was proved August 6, 1694. He left to his son John the land "he now enjoys." To his daughter Joanna, £8. To his daughter Sarah, on condition she quits the acreage her late husband improved, £60, otherwise £50. The daughters were to receive their portions within seven years of his decease. Remainder, both real and personal, to his son Richard, who is named executor. Witnesses: Thomas Lull, Senr., John Whipple, Junr., John Stamford.*

Children, order uncertain:

1. *Mary*; d. in Ipswich Sept. 1657.
2. *Richard*; d. in Ipswich Jan. 28, 1662.
3. *Sarah*, b. Aug. 19, 1658; m. in Ipswich June 9, 1684, Roger Ringe.
4. *John*; m. (1) in Ipswich June 20, 1684, Sarah Younglove; m. (2) before 1699/1700 Lydia ———.
5. *Johanna*, b. Feb. 21, 1664; d. (Hannah) "an ancient maid" Aug. 18, 1720.
6. *Richard*; m. in Newbury Dec. 17, 1696, Eleanor Cheney of Newbury who m., secondly, Thomas Safford of Newbury Oct. 7, 1698.

3. THEOPHILUS SHATSWELL was born about 1614. His name first appears upon the Ipswich records in 1639, and in 1642 he was one of the young soldiers sent by the town to disarm the Indian chief Passaconoway. With Edward Chapman and Thomas Perkins he sued Roger Cheston in the court of March, 1646. In 1648 he was a subscriber to Major General Denison's salary.

By 1650 he had moved to Haverhill where he took the Oath of Fidelity and served on a Norfolk county trial jury, as he did in 1652 (dismissed) and 1653. He was possibly not a man of average good health, for in 1653, when he would have been only thirty-nine years old, the town of Haverhill gave him "liberty to train or not according as he is able, provided he pay 12d. a day to the Haverhill company." In 1653 he also sold his dwelling-house in Ipswich, near the north end of the town, to William Marchent who had been his tenant.

* Essex Probate, 303: 238.

He was not often in the courts. In 1653 he was sued by Job Clement for mowing and carrying away Clement's hay in the Hawkes meadow and in 1654 he sued Tristram Coffin for not insuring him three acres of accommodation according to promise. He lost both cases. He was appointed Edward Clark's attorney in 1659. In 1659, aged forty-five, he testified that he had made an agreement for the sale of a house between merchant Joseph Jewett of Rowley and his kinsman Richard Shatswell. A partner in a Haverhill saw-mill as early as 1651, he and Daniel Ladd erected a mill at Spiggot river in 1659. He was a signatory to the petition in favor of the liberal Robert Pike.

Shatswell's wife Susanna is said to have been born Susanna Bosworth, but there seems to be no contemporary evidence for this statement, which was possibly deduced from the fact that Haniel Bosworth lived with them and was an administrator of Susanna's estate. Theophilus Shatswell died in Haverhill August 17, 1663.

His will, dated June 20, 1663, was proved October 13, 1663. He left to his eldest daughter Mary, for life, various parcels of land totalling three hundred and fifteen acres, a young gray horse and the use of a pair of bullocks for two years. To his daughter Lydia, for life, the farm beyond Spickett river, the mare called her mother's mare and other things already received. To Hanill Bosworth, his portion of Hawkes meadow and the third division of upland belonging to Savage's land and £10 "if he stay with me or mine untill he be one and twenty years of age." Executors: wife Susanna and daughter Hannah, "all my other Lands, houseing, catle & all other herrediments." "My lands after the decease of my daughters Shall goe to there children." Overseers: Brother Wilyam Sargent, Kinsman Leftttenant Philip Challis. Witnesses: Jonathan Singletary, Edward Clarke. Inventory taken September 3, 1663, by John Emery, sr., and John Eaton, sr., lists a great quantity of land and a well-stocked farm and totals £759.*

Susanna Shatswell died before she had completed administration, and Haniel Bosworth and John Griffin were granted administration of her estate October 8, 1672. It was valued at £203.† Griffin as administrator sued William Carr for debt in 1676, but was nonsuited.

* Essex Probate, No. 25, 121.

† Essex Probate, No. 25, 120.

Children:

- i. **MARY**; m. (1) in Haverhill June 30, 1662, William Dell, whose name is variously spelled—Deale, Dello, Dellow and Dilloway—and who was an unpleasant character who had been a servant of her cousin Richard Shatswell in Ipswich. John Griffin deposed that he had heard Theophilus Shatswell say that he would never let his daughter Mary have any estate so that her husband William Delle could pay his debts with it. This deposition must be out of place in the Essex County Court Files as it is with the case Shatswell v. Dellow, March 1659, three years before the marriage of Dell and Mary Shatswell. Dell was always in difficulties and once, at least, spent an uncomfortable hour in the pillory. William Deale of Haverhill made his will Feb. 14, 1664, leaving his estate to his wife Mary and their two children and naming his wife executrix, but she refused to have anything to do with the will and administration was granted to Edward Clarke Oct. 10, 1665. Dell died April 15, 1665. She m. (2) Nicholas Smith of Exeter and (3) Jan. 10, 1675, Charles Runlett of Exeter.

Children, born in Haverhill:

1. *Abial Deale*, b. July 28, 1662.
2. *Theophilus Deale*, b. March 1, 1663/4; d. July 20, 1665.
- ii. **LYDIA**; m. in Haverhill Sept. 17, 1663, John Griffin. (*See Griffin*.)
- iii. **HANNAH**, b. in Haverhill July 6 or Aug. 5, 1651; m. Richard Mercer of Haverhill March 18, 1668/9; d. in childbirth Dec. 27, 1670, her husband dying March 29, 1671, leaving their baby son, Abial Mercer. Edward Clark was appointed administrator of the Mercer estate and entered an inventory Oct. 10, 1671. In May, 1671, Clarke drew up a petition to the Supreme Judicial Court, stating that Theophilus Shatswell had left his daughter Hannah practically nothing and that, as he had named her joint executrix with her mother, it had been supposed that she would have the homestead and other lands after her mother's death, but that the other heirs opposed this, stating that the lands were entailed on their children. He sets forth the plight of the baby Abial, whose parents had died leaving him penniless. He asks for advice and direction. In 1683, Haniel Bosworth, who had been appointed Abial's guardian, asked that the estate be settled on Abial and that Israel Ela be appointed guardian and administrator in his stead. Having grown to manhood Abial himself was appointed administrator of the Shatswell estate in 1704, his two aunts having renounced their rights, and it is pleasant to learn that there remained, apparently for his undisputed possession, his grandparents' home and other property worth £190.*

Child:

1. *Abial Mercer*, b. Dec. 27, 1670; m. in Haverhill Jan. 3, 1694/5, Abigail Marsh.

* Probate Records of Essex County, I: 424-8.

INDEX

INDEX

A

ANAMS Abraham 154
 Ebenezer 17
 Edward 8
 Joseph 37
 Judith 18
 Nathaniel 63
 Peter 7
 Thomas 74
 ALLEN Abigail 135
 Bozon 50
 David 20
 Elijah 140
 Hannah 140
 ALLING Andrew 159
 ANDREWS Abigail 152 153
 Alice 152
 Elizabeth 145 151 152
 H. Franklin 153
 John 126 145 151-154
 Robert 145 151 152
 Sarah 153 154
 Thomas 151-154
 ANDROS Sir Edmund 5
 ANNIS Abigail 121 122 125
 Abraham 119-126
 Anne 120 123
 Aquila 120 121
 Betsey 126
 Charles 100 119 121 122
 124 126 130 141
 Christopher 120 121
 Cormac 119
 Daniel 123 124
 Deliverance 124
 Dorothy 120 121 126
 Ebenezer 124
 Eleanor 123 124
 Elizabeth 122 123 125
 Esther 120 121 124
 Eunice 99 126
 Experience 124
 Ezra 122
 Hannah 66 68 120-123
 125 126
 Isaac 119 120 123 124
 Israel 126
 Jacob 122
 James 122
 Jane 124
 Jesse 122
 John 122 125
 Joseph 119-121 123 125
 126
 Keturah 126
 Kezia 123
 Lois 125
 Lydia 123
 Mark 124
 Mary 20 120 121 123
 125 139
 Molly 125
 Nehemiah 69 124-126
 140
 Phebe 126
 Priscilla 120 121 123
 125
 Rebecca 21 126
 Rolfe 122
 Ruth 120 121 123 125

Sally 125
 Samuel 122
 Sarah 66 119-126
 Seaborne 121
 Stephen 122-126
 Tabitha 123
 William 126
 APPLETON Samuel 157
 ARNOLD Elizabeth 52
 Mary 12
 ATTNOKE Richard 78
 AUSTEN Agnes 78
 Annes 78
 Daniel 78
 Elizabeth 78
 Emilen 78
 Joan 78
 Peter 78
 Richard 78
 Samuel 78
 William 78
 AVERY Jane 70
 AWBRY William 4
 AYER Zachariah 130
 AYRES Joshua 98
 B
 BABB Lois 23
 Thomas 73
 BADCOCK Robert 4
 BAGLEY Orlando 120
 Sarah 119
 BAILEY John 123
 BAKER John 159
 Mary 148
 Walter 105
 BALL Nicholas 60 61
 BARBER Thomas 130
 BAREFOOT Walter 73
 BARKER 34
 Hannah 148
 Jonathan 89
 Mary 89
 Stephen 148
 BARNES Elbridge 22
 BARNEY Mary 45
 BARNHART Fanny 22
 George 22
 BARRETT Elizabeth 84
 John 81-83 112
 Mary 80 81
 BARTHOLOMEW William 89
 BARTLETT Christopher 148
 BASS Mary 6
 Samuel 17
 BASTON Eleanor 140
 John R. 140
 BATTEN Robert 79
 BAXTER Bethia 37
 Daniel 13
 Gregory 37 38
 Prudence 13
 Samuel 44
 BAYLEY Joshua 140
 Sarah 140
 BEANE Mary 77
 BALL James 17
 BELCHER Moses 15
 Nathaniel 15

BENNETT Bathsheba 38
 John 38 97
 BICKFORD Abbie 26
 BILLINGS John 16 74 111
 BINGLEY Elizabeth 130
 BINNEY Phebe 17
 BLABON Richard 20
 BLACKMAN Peter 15
 BLAKE Susanna 15
 BLANCHARD Ruth 45
 Sarah 16
 BLOGGET William 7
 BLOOMER 18
 BOADE Henry 79
 BOLLAND William 21
 BOND Esther 130
 BOOTHBY Olive 67
 BOSTON Anna 70
 James 97 140
 Thomas 97
 BOSWORTH Haniel 161 162
 Nathaniel 89
 Sarah 89
 Susanna 161
 BOURNE Richard 95
 BOWDEN Abraham 115
 BOWLES Elizabeth 30
 John 30 31
 Joseph 80 81
 Mary 30 64
 BRACKETT Frances 13
 Hannah 12
 James 13
 Mehitable 17
 Rebecca 45
 Richard 17
 BRADLEY John 19
 BRADSTREET Dudley 11
 BRADON Arthur 114
 Daniel 114
 Thomas 114
 BRAND George 30 31
 Martha 30 31
 BRANN Francis W. 25
 Susan F. 25
 BRAWN John 63
 BRAY John 17
 BREWER Judith 147
 BROOKINGS Sarah 23
 BROWN Andrew 23
 Elizabeth 23
 Hannah 8
 Mary 68
 Nicholas 112
 Samuel 22
 William 43 104
 BRYANT Hannah 6
 Simon 6
 BELMAN Mary 115
 BURNAP Mary 32
 Robert 29
 BURNET Isaac 31
 BURNHAM John 151
 Robert 151
 Thomas 151
 BUSH 31
 BUSKETT 31
 BOSKEY Simon 113
 BUTLAND Bethia 65
 George 64
 John 65

- BUTTON Elizabeth 134
 Mary 134
 Matthias 135
 Robert 112
 Thomas 134
 BUZZELL Elizabeth 67
- C
 CANE Arthur 114
 Nicholas 115
 Samuel 100
 CANNON Robert 154
 Sarah 152
 CAPEN Mary 148
 CARR William 161
 CARTER Elizabeth 77
 CASE John 140
 CASTINE Baron Jean 5
 CHADBOURNE Lucy 69
 Sarah 67
 William 113
 CHALLIS Lydia 130
 Philip 158 161
 CHAMBERLAIN George W. 129
 Joseph 16
 CHANDLER William 130
 CHANEY Daniel 97
 CHAPMAN Edward 160
 CHASE Abigail 139
 Ann 130 134
 Aquila 129 130 135
 Daniel 130
 Elizabeth 130
 John 129 130
 Mary 130
 Moses 130 139
 Priscilla 130
 Roger 139-141
 Ruth 130
 Sarah 119 130
 Thomas 129 130
 CHEESEMAM Samuel 9
 CHEEVER Ezekiel 154
 CHENEY Eleanor 160
 David 21
 John 140
 Nathaniel 124
 CHESTON Roger 160
 CHICK Mary 100
 Moses 70
 CHICKERING Katherine 91
 CHOATE John 154
 CLARK Edward 147 148 158
 161 162
 Elizabeth 68
 John 159
 Jonathan 9
 Sarah 9
 CLAY Ruth 100
 CLEEVE George 60 61 80
 CLEGG Abigail 7
 CLEMENT Job 161
 CLEVERLY Benjamin 45
 John 153
 CLOYES Hannah 81
 Peter 81 82
 COATES Sophia 21
 COBB Lydia A. 22
 COCHRAN Robert 120 121
 COCKERELL William 55 56
 COCKERUM Christian 56
 Jonathan 56
 Martha 56
- Mary 56
 William 56
 COFFIN Tristram 161
 COLBY Mary 148
 COLCORD Edward 112
 COLE Jane 84 114
 COLLIER Mary 16
 COLLINS Elizabeth 135
 Mary 135
 COOK John 98
 COPELAND John 43
 Ruth 7 42
 Mary 6
 William 6
 CORLISS John S. 123
 COURTIS Will 133
 COURTOYSE William 104
 COUSINS 115
 COWELL 51
 Joseph 38
 CRAMPTHORNE 30 32
 CRANE Josiah 106
 Stephen 18
 CREDIFORD Elizabeth 65
 Joseph 66
 Josiah 66
 Sarah 67
 CROCKETT Anne 74
 Ephraim 74
 Thomas 111
 CROMPTON Francis 89
 Hannah 89
 CROOKER Elizabeth 96
 CROSBY Thomas 14
 CROW Elizabeth 88
 CROWTHER John 112
 CURTIS 51
 Charles 98
 Thomas 113
 CURWEN George 158
 Matthew 157-159
 CUTTING Susanna 43
- D
 DAM Rosamund 125
 DAMON Dorothy 49
 John 107
 Martha 106
 Silence 51
 DANA Francis 21
 DANFORTH Charles 25
 DANIEL Elizabeth 10
 DAVENPORT Richard 42 43
 DAWES Ambrose 89
 DAWSON Mary 17
 DAVIS Deborah 21
 James 146
 Jerusha 67
 John 120
 Joseph 74
 Mary 34
 DAY Ebenezer 70
 Hanna 154
 Lois 21
 DEALE Abial 162
 Theophilus 162
 William 162
 DEARE Edward 146
 Elizabeth 146
 DEERING Bethia 38
 Elizabeth 38
 Esther 38
 Hannah 38
- Margaret 38
 Mary 4 37 38
 Rachel 6 38
 Samuel 37 38 41
 DELL William 162
 DELLHER Elizabeth 45
 DELLOW William 160
 DEMERRITT Eli 113
 Hope 113
 DENISON Daniel 145
 DENMARK James 84
 DEXTER Mary 8
 DILL Elizabeth 13 45
 Nathaniel 45
 DILLINGHAM Edward 157 158
 John 157 158
 Sarah 157
 DINGLEY John 96
 DOANE John 16
 DOGGETT Thomas 105
 DONNELL Samuel 62
 DOUGLASS Ebenezer 25
 DOWNING Dennis 63
 Joshua 62 63 74
 DUDLEY Joseph 6
 DUMMER Richard 153
 DUNHAM Mary 124
 DURDAL Hugh 79
 DUSTON Thomas 135
 DYER Christopher 8
- E
 EAMES Anthony 50
 EASMOND Hannah 121
 EATON John 161
 Joshua 69 70
 EDGE Anne 74
 Florence 62 73 74
 Patience 62 74
 Peter 74
 Robert 62 73 74
 EDWARDS Genevieve 26
 Hannah 91
 Malachi 119
 ELA Elizabeth 146
 Israel 162
 ELDRIDGE John 64
 ELIOT John 3 29-32
 Phillip 33
 Sarah 31
 EMERY James 41
 John 161
 Ruth 121
 Samuel 83 84 121
 Stephen 120
 Tabitha 84
 EMMONS Mary 43
 EVANS Hannah 115
 Sarah 115
 EVERETT Elizabeth 42
 Isaac 63
 Mary 45
 Mercy 45
 Sarah 44
 William 44
 EVERILL John 89
 EWING 17
- F
 FAIRBANKS Hannah 38
 Joseph E. 35
 FARROW Bethia 16
 FAVOR Daniel 130

- FAXON Azariah 8
 Dorcas 10
 FAYTHFULL Peter 78
 FELLOWS William 90
 FENNO John 42
 Rachel 42
 FENTON Elizabeth 9
 FERNALD Thomas 99
 FLETCHER Abigail 66
 Pendleton 66
 Seth 79 80 82
 FLINT 37
 FOLLANSBEE Ann 130
 Rebecca 130
 Thomas 119
 FOLSOM Mary 139
 FORD Joseph 12
 Martin 148
 Mary 7
 Priscilla 12
 FORRISTALL 13
 FOSTER John 96
 FOWLER Joseph 90
 Hannah 148
 FRANKLIN Alice 152
 Elizabeth 151 152
 Phebe 152
 William 152
 FREEMAN Edmund 105
 FREESE John 115
 FREETHY James 113 114
 Jemima 65
 Joseph 66
 FRENCH Stephen 56
 Susanna 9
 FROST Abigail 99
 John 100
 Mary 100
 William 64
 FRUYSSELL 31
 FULLER Mary Ann 25
 Joseph 26
 G
 GAINES John 146
 GARCILON James 124
 GARDINER Robert H. 24
 GARDNER Thomas 31
 GAREY James 100
 GARNET Deborah 51
 Thomas 51
 GARRY 31
 GATCHELL Eunice 65
 Joseph 65 68
 GATTENSRY John 82
 GENT Elizabeth 4
 John 5
 GEORGE Peter 37
 GETCHELL Joseph 66
 Nathaniel 98
 GIDDINGS Grace 89 90
 Joseph 90
 GILBERT Frank 25
 GILLET Elizabeth 88
 Hannah 88
 John 88
 GILMAN 25
 Edward 79
 Joseph 126
 GLADDING Alice 89
 John 89
 GLASS Sally 21
 GROVER Elizabeth 152
 John 153
 GODFREY John 147
 Priscilla 119 120
 William 120
 GOODALE Abigail 98
 Bathsheba 69
 John 69
 Zachariah 69
 GOOSE William 55
 GOODWIN Dominicus 98
 GORGES Sir Ferdinando 79
 Thomas 79
 GRAY Joshua 99
 GREEN Abigail 89
 John 89
 Joseph 10 11
 GREENLEAF Dorothy 21
 Stephen 130 139
 GRIFFIN Abigail 148
 Ebenezer 148
 Elizabeth 146 148 152
 Hannah 139 147 148
 Humphrey 145 146 151 152
 John 145-148 151 161 162
 Joseph 147
 Judith 147
 Lydia 146-148
 Maria 147
 Nathaniel 146 148
 Samuel 146-148
 Shimuel 123
 Susanna 148
 Theophilus 148
 GULLIVER Samuel 16
 H
 HAGGITT Molly 122
 HAINES John 44 45
 Mary 44
 HALAWELL Benjamin 43
 HALL Seth 8
 HAMMETT Mary 17
 HAMMOND William 83
 HAMMONS Edmund 98
 HANCOCK John 14
 HANKSFORD John 77
 HANSON 104
 HARADEN Experience 121
 HARBERT William 104
 HARDEN Jane 7 18 19
 HARDING John 51
 Margaret 51
 Sarah 51
 Stephen 113
 HARRINGTON Ebenezer 22
 HARRIS William 50
 HARVEY Elizabeth 104
 George 63
 HASTINGS Submit 15
 HATCH Abigail 66-68
 Abijah 67
 Abraham 68 70
 Adah 20 69
 Amos 67
 Anne 59
 Bathsheba 67
 Benjamin 60 63 65-67
 125
 Bethia 65
 Charles 59 60
 Christopher 59
 Dautel 67 68
 Dorcas 59 98
 Dowsabel 60
 Ebenezer 70
 Eed 69
 Eliab 69
 Elias 60 69
 Elizabeth 59 63 65 66 98
 Eunice 68 70
 Francis 63 65 66
 Gideon 68 70
 Hannah 68 69
 Hepsibah 67
 Hester 60
 Huldah 68 70
 Isaac 69
 Jacob 69
 James 67
 Jane J. 68
 Jemima 66 70
 Jeremiah 67
 Jerusha 68
 Jesse 70
 Joan 59
 Joanna 69 126
 Joel 68
 John 20 59 62 63 65 68 69
 98 126
 Johnson 70
 Jonathan 65 66
 Joseph 65 68
 Joshua 68
 Lemuel 65 66 125
 Levi 67
 Lydia 126
 Margaret 60
 Mary 63 67 68
 Melitable 69
 Mercy 65 66
 Miriam 70
 Naphali 70
 Nathan 66 67 70 100
 Nathaniel 67
 Obadiah 67
 Olive 67 68 70
 Patience 62 63 74
 Patty 67
 Peter 67
 Philip 60 61 63 65 67 73
 98
 Priscilla 67
 Rebecca 68 70 98
 Reuben 67
 Salome 70
 Samuel 63-68 83 84
 Sarah 67 70
 Seth 67
 Simeon 67 99
 Storer 69 126
 Tabitha 68 70
 William 69
 Hawk John 43
 HAYDEN Daniel 16
 Elijah 12
 Priscilla 12
 Richard 8
 HAYWARD Deborah 51
 William 43
 HEARD John 84
 HEATH Bartholomew 146
 Elizabeth 29-31
 Hannah 31 33 34
 Isaac 29 30 33 34
 Martha 29 30
 Mary 32-34
 Peleg 33 34

Polly 68
 Susanna 34 68
 William 3 29 32-34
 HERRING Benjamin 124
 HOAR William 89
 HOBART Benjamin 44
 Joshua 56
 Patience 51
 Peter 55 56
 Sarah 44
 Susanna 44
 HOBBS Abigail 100
 Henry 100
 HOCRAFT William 78
 HODGES Jonathan 45
 Mary 45
 HOLBROOK Thomas 37
 HOLLAND Mary 17
 HOLMAN Hannah 14
 HOLYOKE Edward 153
 Sarah 153
 HOVEY Abigail 152
 Daniel 151-154
 John 114
 HOWARD Rebecca 17
 James 159
 HOWLAND Anne 103 104
 Arthur 95 96 104-107
 Deborah 107
 Ebenezer 107
 Elizabeth 95 107
 George 103
 Hannah 104
 Henry 103-105
 Humphrey 103 104
 John 103 104
 Margaret 103 106 107
 Martha 107
 Mary 103 104 107
 Prence 107
 Sarah 103 104
 Simon 104
 Thomas 107
 HOWLETT Thomas 151 153
 HILDRETH Sarah 24
 Susan 22
 Thaddeus 21
 HILL Benjamin 69
 Hannah 84
 Jane 81
 Jonathan 125
 Joseph 83 84
 HILTON Mary 122
 HINDS John 44
 HINKLEY Rachel 7
 Scott 26
 HUCHIN Robert 105 106
 HULL John 30
 HUMBLE Mary 122
 HUMPHREY Jonas 44
 Mary 43 45
 HUNT 10
 Abigail 9
 Enoch 34
 Ephraim 16
 Peter 9
 Sibbel 15
 HUSTON John 70
 HUTCHINS Hannah 84
 HUTCHINSON Anne 87

I

IBROOK Alice 55

Anne 56
 Ellen 56
 Helen 56
 Matthew 56
 Margaret 56
 Rebecca 56
 Richard 56
 Thomas 56
 INGERSOLL Mary 96

J

JACOB Sarah 130
 JACOBS Anne 134
 JAMES William 111 112
 JEFFREY Joan 78
 JELLY Mercy 133
 JENKINS Job 113
 JENNISON Samuel 41
 JEWELL Deborah 23
 Mary 22
 Susanna 22
 JEWETT Joseph 161
 JOHNSON Capt. 31
 Elizabeth 140
 Francis 62
 Jonathan 70 126
 Loranía 22
 JONES Alexander 112
 Catherine 9
 Ephraim 7
 Hannah 52
 Isaac 34
 JORDAN Olive 23
 JUDKINS Charles E. 25

K

KEYES Joseph 120
 KEYS Charles 121
 Christopher 121
 Dorothy 121
 Joseph A. 121
 Sarah 121
 KINDER David 22
 KIMBALL Abigail 140
 Benjamin 140
 Caleb 64
 Lydia 140
 Martha 130
 Richard 160
 Sarah 98
 KING Dorothy 34
 John 34
 KINGMAN Abigail 42
 Bethia 42
 John 42
 Mary 42
 KINGSLEY Samuel 14-16
 KNIGHT Ezekiel 64 80 81 87
 John 79
 Robert 63
 Thomas 77
 William 152
 KNOWLTON William 148

L

LADD Daniel 161
 LAMPRICE Henry 113
 LANDER John 111
 LANE Lois 124
 LARY Dennis 97
 LATHAM Robert 105
 LATIMER Thomas 112
 LEE Mary 7

LEMONT Hannah 11
 Robert 12
 LEWIS Andrew 96
 Esther 100
 LIBBY Lois R. 23
 LINCOLN Samuel 49
 LITTLE Moses 120 121
 LITTLEFIELD Abigail 20 100
 Anne 77 78 81 82
 Annis 80 81
 Anthony 78 80
 Charity 140
 Christopher 68
 David 64 83 84 99 126
 Edmond 77-81
 Edward 81
 Eleanor 140
 Esther 26
 Francis 77 78 80-83 89
 Hannah 80 83 84
 James 70 77 78 98
 Jeremiah 67
 Joanna 83 84
 Job 83 84
 John 77 78 80
 Jonathan 64 83 84 100
 Joseph 64 83 84 126
 Lydia 8 69
 Mary 63 77 83 84
 Meribah 81 82
 Nathan 83 84
 Nathaniel 8
 Nicholas 77 78
 Rhoda 69
 Richard 77
 Samuel 99
 Tabitha 83 84
 Thomas 80-82
 LOCKWOOD Richard 74
 LONGYER John 78
 LONG ABIAL 139
 Eleanor 123
 Robert 124
 Sarah 122
 LORING James 17
 Sarah 17
 LOW Abigail 96 98
 Arthur 96
 Asa 99 100
 Benaiah 98
 Cliff 100
 Daniel 96 97 99 100
 David 97 99 100
 Dorcas 100
 Ebenezer 65 66 70 98
 Elizabeth 65 67 95 96 98
 106
 Ephraim 98 100
 Esther 98
 Eunice 99 100
 Hannah 96 99
 Jedediah 98 99
 Jeremiah 96 99
 Job 66 95 99 114 126
 John 95 98 107
 Jonathan 96
 Lydia 100
 Margaret 96
 Mary 68 96 100
 Mehitabel 100
 Mercy 98
 Miriam 99 100
 Obadiah 100
 Olive 100

- Phebe 98
 Priscilla 99
 Samuel 96 98
 Sarah 98 99
 Susanna 67 99
 Tabitha 66 100
 Thomas 96
 Timothy 98
 William 97 99
 LOWLE Benjamin 131
 LULL Thomas 100
 LUMMACHS Edward 90
 LUNT Priscilla 22
 LYNDESALL Mary 32
- M
- MACE Daniel 124
 MACKMILLIAN Alexander 66
 MADDOCKS Henry 96
 MALYERD John 133
 MANN Deborah 9 88
 Mary 38
 Samuel 38
 Seth 9 10
 MANNING Nicholas 90
 MARCHENT William 160
 MARIAN Edward 9
 MARSH Abigail 13 162
 Mary 35
 Samuel 15
 MARSHALL John 14 15 43
 MASON Daniel 43
 MATTHEWS Sarah 99
 MAVERICK Antipas 111
 MAXWELL Abigail 140
 David 140
 Elizabeth 69
 Martha 69
 MAY George 152
 McDONNELL Margaret 8
 MCKENNEY Henry 4
 MAYHEW David 16
 MELDRUM Hannah 68 69
 Thomas 69 125
 MENDUM Robert 105 111
 MERCER Abiel 162
 Richard 162
 MERRILL Abel 130
 Mary A. 24
 Patience M. 26
 Priscilla 120
 Ruth 121
 METCALFE Joseph 152
 MILLER Agnes 29
 Elizabeth 29
 Joseph F. 12
 Margaret 29
 Mary 12
 Spencer 29
 Thomas 32
 MILLS Nathaniel 6
 Patience 97
 Thomas 82
 MITCHELL Christopher 74
 Thomas 122
 MOLYNE Abraham 104
 MOORE Ebenezer 22
 Elizabeth 130
 John 74
 Meribah 21
 Nehemiah 22
 Wyatt 115
 MORICE Edward 30
 MORRILL Abraham 119
 MORRISON Abigail 140 141
 Arates 125
 Beriah 141
- Betsey 125
 Daniel 139 140 148
 Ebenezer 139 140 141
 Eleanor 140
 Elizabeth 125
 Hannah 140 141
 John 139-141
 Joseph 140
 Lydia 140 141
 Mary 124 141
 Nathan L. 140
 Olive 125
 Polly 125
 Sally 125
 Samuel 140
 Spindelo 139
 Tabitha 141
 Uriah 125 126
 MORSE Frances 91
 Sarah 119
 Timothy 139
 MORTO William 45
 MORRY Benjamin 31
 Mary 31 45
 Thomas 31
 MOSMAN James 153
- N
- NASH Mary 42
 Peter 146
 NASON Adah 115
 Baker 62 63
 Elizabeth 62
 Mary 140
 Samuel 70
 NEAL Neale
 Benjamin 12
 Henry 37
 John 21 55
 Joseph 24
 Mary 37
 Mehitable 11
 NEWCOMB Abigail 41 43
 Anne 43
 Benjamin 45
 Bethia 43
 Deborah 45
 Ebenezer 42
 Edmund 18 43
 Elizabeth 13 41 42
 Experience 43
 Francis 41
 Hannah 41 43
 Isaac 42 43
 James 15
 Jedediah 13 45
 John 41 42
 Jonathan 44 45
 Joseph 45
 Judith 41 45
 Leah 41
 Mary 4 41 43-45
 Mercy 43
 Peter 41 43-45
 Rachel 41 43 44
 Richard 44-46
 Ruth 43
 Samuel 18 42 43 45
 Sarah 18 41 43-45
 Susanna 44 45
 Thomas 45
 William 45
 NEWELL Jacob 31
 NEWMAN Anne 32
 John 43
 NICHOLS Thankful 11
- NIGHTINGALE Ebenezer 14 15
 Frances 13
 Jemima 9
 William 9 10
 NILES Deborah 9
 Samuel 6 52
 Sarah 8
 NOBLE Peggy 125
 NORTON George 113
 NOYES Thomas 121
 William 119
 NUTTING Irene 22
- O
- OAKMAN Tobias 96
 OLIVER Elizabeth 17
 James 51
 ORDWAY James 130
 Nathan 121
 OSGOOD Christopher 120
 Dorothy 120
 OSSMENT John 77
 OWEN Nathaniel 6
- P
- PADDY William 105
 PAGE Mary 81
 PAINE Hannah 10
 Robert 146
 Sarah 45
 PALMER John 55
 PARKE William 30
 PARKER George 62
 John 73
 Mary 160
 PARMENTER Joseph 42 41
 PATTEE Mr. 100
 PATTEN Elizabeth 67
 PEARCE John 74
 PECK Robert 49
 PENDLETON Major 62
 PENNY Adah 69
 Benjamin 69
 Daniel 126
 Joanna 69 84
 John 110
 Joseph 69
 Olive 70
 Sarah 140
 Thomas 20 21 69 83 84
 PENNIMAN Dorcas 8
 Enoch 10
 Hannah 12
 James 8 9
 PENWILL Clement 59
 PERKINS Thomas 160
 PERRY Arthur 88
 Elizabeth 88
 John 32 88
 Seth 88
 PHILLIPS Benjamin 97
 Margaret 104
 Mary 43 122
 Richard 103
 Thomas 59
 PRIPPEN Rebecca 55
 PRIDE John 41
 PIERCE Anne 16
 Michael 95
 William 16
 PIKE Robert 129
 PLAISTED Elisha 114
 POPE Emily 26
 PORMONT Mr. 88
 PORTER Hanna 154
 PORTER Benjamin 22
 David 23

Ebenezer C. 21 22
 Hugh 24
 John 90
 Mary 22
 POULETT Robert 77
 PRATT Jonathan 96
 John 43
 Judith 45
 Mary 42
 Mercy 43
 PRAY Elizabeth 13
 Joseph 45
 Lydia 42
 PRENCE Elizabeth 107
 Thomas 107
 PRICE Richard 104
 William 41
 PUFFER James 44
 PULLMAN Jasper 62
 PENNILL Robert 160

Q

QUILTER Mark 160
 QUINCY Edmund 6 7 15 87
 QUINT William 126

R

RAINSFORD Ralph 11
 RAND Ebenezer 67
 RANDALL Eliza P. 23
 RANGER Samuel 38
 RANKIN Bethia 115
 RASER Robert 112
 RAWLINS Benjamin 122
 Sarah 122
 RAWSON Mr. 4
 RAY Mary 37
 Simon 37
 RAYNES Francis 74
 REED Harriet E. 25
 REYNOLDS John 112
 William 112
 RICE Thomas 113
 KING Elizabeth 146
 Roger 160
 Mary 89
 ROBERTS William 51
 ROBINSON Ardra 22
 Jonathan 124
 Matthew 66
 Sarah 66
 ROGERS John 107
 Robert 129
 ROLFE Abigail 122
 ROSE Joseph 95 96
 ROWLANDS Elizabeth 51
 ROWELL Abraham 91
 RUCK Mr. 104
 RUGLES John 33
 RUNLET Charles 162
 RUSSELL John 67
 RUST Nathaniel 89 91

S

SAFFORD Thomas 160
 SALTONSTALL Richard 146 157
 SANDERS John 13 42
 SANFORD Robert 107
 SARGENT Charles 16
 William 157 158 161
 SAWYER Abigail 122
 Alfred D. 26
 Hannah 68
 SAYER Hannah 67
 William 69 124
 SCAMMON Richard 146
 SCOT Thomas 152
 SEALEY John 111 112

SHACKFORD John 78
 SHATSWELL Hannah 161 162
 Joanna 159 160
 John 157-160
 Lydia 147 161 162
 Mary 160-162
 Richard 159-161
 Sarah 160
 Susanna 161
 Theophilus 146 148 157-162
 William 157
 SHAW Thomas 49
 SHEFFIELD Sarah 43
 SHEPHERD Anne 3
 Thomas 3
 SHERRATT Elizabeth 146
 Hugh 146 152
 SHORT Harry 159
 SILLOWAY Daniel 130 135
 SILVER Jane 22
 Timothy 125
 SILVESTER Elizabeth 7
 SIMPSON Abigail 84
 SINCLAIR Dorothy 21
 SINGLETARY Johnathan 161
 SLOAN Deborah 9
 SMALL Alice 113
 Francis 113
 Oliver R. 26
 SMITH Amariah 106
 Beriah 113
 Charles 23
 Franklin 23
 Ivory G. 23
 John 107
 Nicholas 162
 Robert 159
 Samuel 23
 SNOW Anthony 106
 SOMERBY Anthony 134
 SPEAR Abigail 7 8 10 13 20
 25
 Adah 20 68
 Albert 25
 Alfred 22
 Alice 17
 Alonzo 25
 Amos 23
 Alvin 26
 Anne 16
 Annette 25
 Annis 21 22 24 95
 Asa 22
 Benjamin 6-9 13
 Binoni 11-13
 Bethia 15 16
 Betsey 22
 Calvin G. 26
 Charles 22 23
 Charles A. 25
 Charlotte 23
 Clara A. 25
 Cynthia 23
 Damaris D. 23
 Daniel 7 12 19 22
 David 15-17
 Deborah 10
 Deering 8-10 18
 Dolly 24
 Dorothy 12 13
 Eben 22
 Ebenezer 6 7 18-22 88 52
 126
 Edmund 8 22
 Eleanor 12
 Eliezer 6
 Elizabeth 5 10-13 16

Elkanah 8
 Ella A. 26
 Emeline 23
 Emily 26
 Eugene 26
 Everett 26
 Franklin 25
 Gardiner 24 26
 George 3-6 34 37 41
 Georgianna 25
 Gersham 17
 Gideon 18-20 22 23 69
 Hannah 6 12 15 19 22 24
 25
 Hannah J. 25
 Herbert G. 26
 Ichabod 13
 Ida M. 25
 Isaac 8 9
 Israel 21
 Ivory 22 23
 Jacob 9 17
 James 10 24
 James A. 25
 Jane 18 19
 Jason 25
 Jemima 9 10
 Jerusha 26
 John 7 11-14 16 20 22 23
 26 125
 John A. 26
 Jonathan 8
 Joseph 6-8 14 16 17
 Jerusha 16
 Judith 17
 Justin 25
 Laura C. 25
 Leander 25
 Lincoln 23
 Louisa 25 26
 Louise 22
 Lovina 22
 Lucy 25
 Lydia 8 14 17
 Mabel C. 26
 Margaret 15 17
 Maria J. 25
 Martha A. 26
 Mary 3 4 6 7 11-13 16 17
 19 20 22 23 25 33
 Mary E. 25
 Matilda 26
 Mehitable 12 13 17
 Melissa 25
 Meribah 22
 Miriam 16
 Moses 8 9
 Nahum 21
 Nathan 14 16 17
 Nathaniel 5-8 13-15 18 23
 Orrin 26
 Paul 17
 Phebe 23
 Polly 22
 Pool 17
 Prudence 13
 Rachel 6 7 10 16 22
 Rebecca 21-23
 Relief 21
 Richard 9 10 16 22
 Robert 4
 Roxanna 22
 Salathiel 22 23
 Sally 22 23 26
 Samuel 5-7 10-13 18 22
 Sarah 6 7 9 16 20 24
 Sarah A. 26

- Sarah C. 25
 Sarah J. 25
 Seth 13
 Stephen 12
 Susan 26
 Susan E. 25
 Susanna 22
 Thaddeus 24 25
 Thaddeus A. 25
 Thankful 12 13
 Thomas 8 17 21
 Wallace 25
 Warren 26
 William 11 12 22-24 26
 Zachariah 8
 SPENCER John 114 115
 Mary 114
 SPINDLOW Anna 141
 SPIGUEL Samuel 96 107
 STACY Jane 22
 STAMFORD John 160
 STANLEY Benjamin 8
 STAPLES Thomas 139 148
 STEBBINS John 31
 STEEDMAN Augustine 134
 Roger 134
 STEVENS Benjamin 68
 John 130 139
 Mary 65 122
 Ursula 22
 STEWART Dorothy 69
 Elijah 67 100 141
 Huldah 140
 Samuel 66 97
 Tabitha 143
 William 67
 STICKNEY Benjamin 139
 STOCKBRIDGE Mary 67
 STONE John 7 9
 Mary 135
 Rebecca 7 10
 STONING George 123
 Mary 123
 STORER Benjamin 91
 Jeremiah 65 66 91
 John 65 126 140
 Joseph 100
 Priscilla 66
 William 141
 TOWERS Susanna 135
 STROTT Alfred C. 26
 STUBBS Richard 16
 SWEAT Moses 67
 SYMONDS Mary 81
 William 81 83

 T
 TAYLOR Judith 60
 Pamela 21
 TEWKESBURY Thomas 119
 THATCHER Peter 10
 THAYER Abigail 45
 Benjamin 43
 Cornelius 7
 Hannah 42
 Jemima 9
 Priscilla 12
 Ruth 52
 THOMAS Catherine 123
 Charles 26
 Elbridge 22
 Elisha 23
 Sarah 96
 THORP James 41
 TIBBETS James D. 23
 Rhoda 22
 TILLEY Elizabeth 103

 TILTON Abraham 83
 TITUS Robert 38
 TOLMAN Bliss 45
 Prudence 16
 TOMPSON Samuel 44 45
 TOPPAN Christopher 121
 TORREY Lieut. 50
 TOWER Benjamin 51 52
 Charlemagne 49
 Elizabeth 51
 Gideon 20 52
 Hannah 51
 Ibrook 51
 Jemima 51
 Jeremiah 51
 John 49-52 56
 Jonathan 51
 Joseph 52
 Leah 89
 Margaret 56
 Mary 18 52
 Robert 49
 Samuel 51
 Sarah 51 52
 William 89 91
 TOWNSEND Pen 7
 Roger 74
 TRARICE Nicholas 41
 TRELAWNY Robert 59-61
 TREVECE Clemish 59
 TRIPE William 100
 TROW John 65
 TUFTS John 124
 TURNER Christaugh 17
 TUTTLE Joanna 159
 Rebecca 159
 Simon 159
 TWISDEN Peter 63 74
 TYLER 26
 TYNG Edward 6
 William 34

 U
 URIN John 99

 V
 VEAZIE Benjamin 11 12
 Dorothy 11
 VINES Richard 79
 VINTON Thomas 18

 W
 WADE Elizabeth 99
 Jonathan 99 159
 Mary 81
 WADLEIGH Robert 74
 WADLOW John 79
 WAINSWRIGHT Francis 62
 WAKELYIELD Elizabeth 80 81
 John 81
 Katherine 81
 WALES Nathaniel 9
 Sarah 9
 WALKER John 105 107
 Margaret 105
 Mary 68 106
 Richard 68
 Ruth 66
 WALLER Francis 77
 Nicholas 77
 WANTON Edward 106
 WARD John 154
 WARDWELL Abigail 91
 Benjamin 89 90
 Elihu 89 90
 Elizabeth 88 90
 Grace 89 90

 JAMES 89 90
 John 91
 Jonathan 90 91
 Joseph 89 90
 Leah 91
 Margaret 91
 Mary 91
 Meribah 82 89
 Nathan 90
 Nathaniel 91
 Prudence 90
 Rachel 91
 Rebecca 90
 Susanna 91
 Thomas 87
 Uzal 88 89
 William 87-90
 WATERMAN 31
 Thomas 29
 WATSON Ebenezer 124 140
 WAY Daniel 148
 WEBB Christopher 6
 Mary 6
 Samuel 16
 WEBBER Ardra 22
 Edmund 69
 WEBSTER 157-159
 WEDGE Elizabeth 77
 Robert 77
 WEED Ephraim 120
 Hannah 119
 Mary 146
 WELCH Edmund 126
 Edward 125
 Solomon 125
 WELD Clemence 17
 WELLS Lydia 67
 Moses 126
 WEST Nicholas 99
 WESTERN Frances S. 21
 WETHERELL Lucy 17
 WHEELER Adam 134 135
 Anne 129 134 135
 Annis 133
 Benjamin 43
 David 129 134 135
 Dominick 133
 Edward 133-135
 Elizabeth 133 135
 Ephraim 134
 George 134 135
 Henry 134 135
 Jane 133
 John 133 135
 Joseph 89 134
 Mary 134
 Mersey 134 135
 Robert 133
 Roger 134 135
 Samuel 134
 Susanna 134
 Thomas 134 135
 William 16 134 135
 WHEELWRIGHT John 79 87
 114
 Joseph 99
 Samuel 64 83
 WHITTLE Deborah 52
 James 51
 John 152 160
 WHITE Elizabeth 10
 Henry 124
 Thankful 42
 WIGG Annis 77
 Elizabeth 77
 Robert 77
 WILK Jonathan 18 42

WILDER Edward 50
 WILKINSON Joseph 100
 WILLIAMS Isaac 31
 Joseph 70
 Lois 125
 Nicholas 31
 Roger 50
 WILLIAMSON Mary 106
 Timothy 106 107
 WILSON Mary 135
 Thomas 64
 William 16
 WINNOCK John 113
 WINSLOW William 96
 WINTER John 59 61
 WISE Sarah 135
 WITHAM Henry 147
 WITHER John 77
 WITTY George 6
 Sarah 10
 WOLCOTT Edward 62

WOOD John 63
 WOODCOCK Ann 68
 WOODMAN Daniel 123
 John 134
 Jonathan 113
 WOODWARD Ezekiel 90
 Thankful 15
 WOOSTER James 97
 Patience 97
 WORMWOOD Abigail 115
 Anne 112
 Benjamin 115
 Catherine 111 112 114
 Elizabeth 115
 Hope 113
 Jacob 112
 John 113 115
 Joseph 115
 Margaret 113
 Martha 115
 Mary 97 114 115

Thomas 114 115
 William 111-115
 WORTHEN Anne 119
 Dorothy 119
 Ezekiel 120
 George 120
 Judith 119
 Thomas 120
 WRIGHT 25

Y

YORK Richard 63
 YOUNG Jerusha 68
 Jotham 67
 Loammi 67
 Richard 67
 William 114
 YOUNGLOVE Lydia 147
 Samuel 147
 Sarah 160

